A SALVE FOR EVERY SORE

OR,

A Collection of PROMISES out of the whole Book of God, and is The Christian Centurions Infallible ground of Confidence

OR,

His poore Soules most assured comfortable companion at all times, and in all things.

PSALME. 94. 19.

In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my Soule.

PSALME, 119. 50.

This is my comfort in my affliction; for thy word hath quickned me.

And is for more brevity, and better portage a very brief extract out of a much larger written Copy.

By PHILLIP SKIPPON.
Serjent Major Generall, &c.

MAT 8.6. *Lord I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roofe.*

VERS. 7. *Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come unto thee.*

COLOS. 3.11. *Christ all in all.*

LONDON,
Printed by E.G. for *Samuel Enderby* living in Popes-head-Ally, at the signe of the Starre, 1643.

In extremitate maxima, Mejuvit & juvabit Jehovah.

Lord by the help of thy meſt gratious ſpirit (merits
Which I crave, reſt on, wait for through Chriſt.
With heart, hand, tongue, in life to death I am,
Spirituall for truth, to which I ſet my Name.

Phillip Skippon.

Reader at adventure.

HAſt thou a miſconceit of this or me,
Suſpend thy cenſure till that heard I be;
'Tis Conſcience, Juſtice, Reaſon, Charity,
Tis all I crave, you may it not deny.
Wherein I faile, i'le not my ſelfe excuſe,
Guilty, to cry where needs not, I refuſe.
Where need requires, amend what is amiſſe,
Where it is well let it be as it is.

Behold, I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth *Daniel* 10,21.

Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it is, heare it, and know thou it for thy good, *Iob* 5. 27.

Therefore ſearch the Scriptures whether theſe things be ſo *Ioh.* 5.39. *Acts* 17.11.

CAn he be poore whoſe portion is
Gods free and faithfull Promiſes?
Much I have loſt, and ſtill may loſe,
Far well to all; Theſe theſe I chooſe.
Beyond-Sea ſervice me undid,
Becauſe to ſhark conſcience forbid.
I am not like (as't is) to gaine
Except my labour for my paine.
I then did truſt, and ſtill will make,
Gods promiſes my ſureſt ſtake:
His promis'd help I then did finde:
More of the ſame is ſtill behinde.
Can I be poore whoſe portion is
Gods free and faithfull promiſes?

To

To all Souldiers of reall honour and honesty of what degree soever P. S. Wisheth all grace and good now and alwayes.

FEllow Souldiers; take it not ill I give you no other Titles, I conceive customary complements, in such a case as this, to be uncomly: out of my reall respect unto you I present you with this small Treatise, which cost me no small labour, let the wise and honest judge,

well as it is, if you have a ſhare among thoſe that mourne in *Zion*, *Iſa.*61.3. You will reliſh it; howſoever knowing there are many among you that underſtand the Language of *Canaan*, *Iſa* 19.18. I deſire all may be judiciouſly peruſed before any part bee raſhly cenſured, be not too curious or captious; I am no Schollar, I deſire to be a Chriſtian, looke to the matter more then the handling, be wiſe for your ſelves, my Soule wiſheth you all well: I aime neither at thankes, commendations nor benefit, I ſleight envy ſcorne and cenſure: I ſhall avoyde needleſſe circumſtances

ſtances and apply my ſelfe to brevity, truth and plainneſſe: I deſire to honour God, not to humour men; if our poore ſoules get any good hereby, I have enough; your good is intended, neglect it not, deſpiſe nothing becauſe of my inſufficiency; if in judgement and ſincerity any will informe mee, I promiſe thankfulneſſe, and (by Gods grace) amendment: for good received bleſſe God and pray for me, (unworthy). The Lord of hoſts, the great *Jehovah* who is a man of War, our Chief Captaine, be intreated to governe, ſtrengthen preſerve and proſper you all as mine own ſelfe, *Amen.*

To my wife and Children.

MY most dearly beloved, for your and mine owne private use, this Treatise was at first especially intended, and this is the best provision I can make for you: though outward comforts should fayle you, these will alwayes be most usefull to you, for Piety hath the promise, 1 Tim. 4.8. *And Promises in your hearts are better then pearles in your Chests: but I counsell, beseech, and charge upon every one of you most*

moſt earneſtly (as it moſt nearely concernes you, and the neglect whereof will the more condemne you) that as you love God, and your owne Soules, as you tender my affection, and will anſwer before the Judgement Seate of Chriſt, 1 Tim. 6. 13. *To remember apply and practiſe, to reade, ſtudy and obſerve what I by Gods grace, with ſo much care and paines have thus collected for you, endeavour to get and keep the Teſtimony of a good conſcience in all things,* Acts 24. 16. *Sinne not againſt the light thereof willfully for any reſpect,* 1 Sam. 15. 22, 23. *Away with knowne ſins whatſoever you doe, for thoſe are moſt haynous, uncomfor-*

table

table, dangerous, and (without repentance ſhewed by amendement) damnable, Num. 15.30,31. Deut 19. 19.20.21. *In welldoing commend all to the Lord*, Pſ. 37.3.5.7. *And be content with his good pleaſure*, Heb. 13.5,6. *Yea truſt him moſt in greateſt extremity*, Iſa. 50.20. *As he is God he will ſend help in every need*, Pſ. 50.15. & 9.9. & 46. 1 & 142.4,5. & 72. 12. *And goe all how it will, all ſhall (through the Lords free mercy in Chriſt goe well with you*, Hoſ. 14.4. Col. 3.11. *Ro.* 8.28. Eccl. 8.12. Iſa. 3.10. Pſ. 37. 37. *For ſo run all the Promiſes through him unto you*, 2 Cor. 1.20. 1 Cor. 1.30. 1 Tim. 4. 8. *Peruſe them I pray you.*

Now

Now I moſt humbly and unfainedly beſeech the Lord God our heavenly Father, with his moſt holy ſpirit, throughly to ſanctify every one of you, that you may walk with, call upon, and truſt in him aright, and by his infinitly wiſe, Almighty, moſt mercifull, faithfully promiſed, never fayling helpe to make every one of you every manner of way truly happy here and for evermore through our alone all-ſufficient Saviour and perpetuall interceſſor, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, Amen.

A few helpefull Meditations concerning the uſe of the following Promiſes.

ETernall Lord God, by vertue of thine owne moſt free and Infallible covenant onely, in Jeſus Chriſt my reconciled God, my Heavenly Father, my alone Al ſufficient helper, my hearts deſire is, that as thou haſt pleaſed moſt graciouſly in ſome meaſure to reveale unto me thy promiſed favours for this and a better life, thou wilt alſo make me fit to receive them, by working, reſtoring, continuing increaſing in me every one of thoſe Infallible markes and every circumſtance of each, whereby I may be fully aſſured that all

all thy Promises are my portion in the beloved. O cause me throughly to understand and rightly to use every one of those well warranted rules for the right applying of every one of them, O Lord my God, I (by thy Grace, know and believe because thou hast sayd it, let me in each particular seasonably and effectually feele and finde it, that all thy Promises are freely made, and undoubtedly belong unto me, are all as one easily to be performed by thee, that as thou never hast, thou never wilt faile in performing any one of them unto me, I have thine owne hand to shew for them, thine owne oath confirmes them, thy Ministers (at thy command) Preach that thou wilt fulfill them, thy Christ himselfe imployed his own Ministery for more assurance of them, the death of him the Testator yet the more ratifies them, the earnest of thy

spirit

ſpirit aſſures my right to them, the Law cannot diſanull them, thou haſt in thy counſell, Sonne, Sacraments and by thy ſpirit ſealed them, experience in all Ages further Teſtifies thy keeping of them, thine in greateſt extremity have made and ever make them their ſtay chiefly, Thou who promiſeſt art goodneſſe it ſelfe, moſt willing, able, andtrue to performe them, thou who promiſeſt art Omnipreſent, omniſcient, moſt wiſe, holy, juſt, abhorreſt, deſtroyeſt the unjuſt, loveſt, bleſſeſt the juſt, decreeeſt, willeſt, workeſt all for the glorifying of thy ſelfe according to thy word, and by thine owne eſpeciall providence ordaynaſt and ordereſt all things in moſt remarkable manner, to manifeſt unto thine owne that thou ever haſt beene, art, and ever wilt be theyrs for good, according to each part of thy immutable truth whatſoever oppoſeth, thou who promiſeſt

miſeſt art unchangeable in thy nature, attributes, promiſes, and wert not God if thou ſhouldſt not exactly and fully keepe thy word: it being thus, yea as it is thus, I can ſay no more, I muſt humbly and earneſtly beſeech and urge thee, let me in all places upon all occaſions, in every preſent and future preſſing inward and outward neceſſity, finde favour in thy ſight and help at thy hands, according to every one of thy moſt precious promiſes (although I be moſt unworthy and merit the worſt of evills in all extremity,) yea then, even when I am moſt hopeleſſe, and ſeeme all never ſo impoſſible, moſt eſpecially my Lord, my God, my Father, my Helper be pleaſed for thine own ſake in thy Chriſt my Jeſus as thou haſt here plainly, expreſly, and plentifully promiſed, cauſe me to know, remember be aſhamed of, loath my ſelfe for, be confounded in my ſelfe for my

my ſins,&c. Thus turning the words into a prayer, will no doubt be found a moſt warrantable, comfortable, acceptable and prevayling way of praying: and ſo I conceive (without a thought of giving offence, or any way limiting Chriſtian liberty) one may take one chiefe head or more at a time, or ſuch places as moſt eſpecially concerne his eſpeciall occaſions ſome one time and ſome another and turne them into prayers, ſo ſpeaking to God in his owne Language, in reverend, affectionate, diſtinct and earneſt manner with a judicious believing heart, will wonderfully direct, cheriſh, ſettle and further us; onely let us in well doing wait upon God in the lawfull uſe of all good means for the obtaining of whatſoever grace or bleſſing we want or deſire, and it cannot be but we ſhall have helpe one way or other in every neceſſity, for the mouth of the Lord

hath

hath spoken it, all his attributes lie at the stake to doe it, what can hinder it? *Isa.* 46. 11. Let me humbly affirme it, Imy selfe have alwayes found it, all glory to my God for it.

And look what promise he doth make
his household to defend,
For just and true they shall it take
*all times without an end,** *Psalme 39. ult.
Gods Promise I doe mind and prayse
O Lord I stick to thee:
I doe not care at all assayes
what flesh can doe to me.
I glory in the VVord of God
to prayse it I accord,
VVith joy I will declare abroad
*the promise of the Lord.** *Psalme 56. 5. 10.

Though Heaven and Earth and all should vanish quite, (a)
Rely (a) upon my mercy (b) truth (c) and might, (d)
Not the least title of my word shall fayle thee,
But be fulfilled (e) what soever may ayle thee, (F)
Yea I have said it and will doe it too,
Might all in Earth or hell that dares say no, (g)
Well Lord I trust thee on thy word (h) and it,
Make good unto us as thou see'st most fit, (i)
Thy promised grace and glory I implore, (k)
It is enough, tis all, I'le have no more. (l)

(a) Isa. 50. 10
(b) Ps. 57. 8.
(c) Ps. 119. 90
(d) Psa. 18. 2 & 59 9.
(e) Mat. 5. 18
(f) Jer. 30 7,
(g) Isa. 46. 10, 11.
(h) Act 27. 25
(i) Act. 21. 24
(k) Ps 84. 11,
(l) Ps. 73. 24, 25, 26.

Onely

Onely the maine parts of this Collection, and chiefeſt diviſions of each, moſt briefly ſet downe, and how readily to finde them at large.

First, *twenty eight undeniable Proofes of the Infallibility of the Promiſes*, Page 1. to p. 20

Secondly, *Divers Infallible markes to whom the Promiſes doe belong*, p. 21. to p. 44.

Thirdly, *To whom they belong not.* p. 44. to p 47.

Fourthly, *Divers well warranted and neceſſary Rules for the right applying of the Promiſes*, p. 47. to p. 55.

Fifthly, *The Promiſes themſelves divided into ſix maine parts*, as

First, *The general Promiſes*, p. 55 to p. 58

Secondly,

Secondly, *Such Promises as assure us freedome from*

1. *The guilt*, p. 58. to 66.
2. *The punishment*, p. 66. to p. 71. } of Sin.
3. *The power*, p. 71. to p. 76.

Thirdly, *Such Promises as assure us.*

1. *Many Saving graces*, p. 76 to p. 87.
2. *Ability to worship GOD aright*, p. 87 to p. 90.
3. *Abilities for our particular calling*, p. 90. to p. 91.
4. *Increase and perseverance in good, and of acceptation*, p. 91. to p. 102.

Fourthly, *Such Promises as assure us.*

1. *Many Comforts concerning affliction in generall*, p. 102. to p. 112.
2. *Concerning particular Afflictions.* p. 112. to p. 140.
3. *Concerning perills in generall and particular*, p. 140 to p. 158.
4. *Concerning Death*, p. 158 to p. 164.

First,

First, such Promises as assure us ma-
many outward blessings, as the
Lord sees best for us.

1. *Such as concerne our selves.*
p. 164 to p. 183.

2. *Such as concerne ours.* p. 183. to p. 187.

3. *Such as concerne Gods Church,*
p. 187 to p. 192.

Sixt, Such promises as assure us plenty
of mercifull rewards of severall
Graces and Vertues.

1. *To many saving Graces,* p. 192. to 230.

2. *To works of Charity,* p 230. to p. 250.

3. *To our conscionable worshipping of God,*
p. 250 to p. 287.

4. *To avoyding divers Sinnes.*
p. 287, to p. 297.

5. *To imbracing severall Duties.*
p. 297. to p. 313

Where readily to finde out such Pro-
mises as I conceive concerne
Souldiers more especially.

1. *That we shall have direction, sufficiency,*
and valour, p. 90, 91, 92, 93.

2. *If wee bee wounded or Captives,* p.128,129.

3. *Against Perils in generall, in particular, of Fire, Water, stormes at Sea, or in and against any perilous imployment of War.* p.140 to p.147.

4. *The Lord will give us advancement and blesse our warrantable proceedings and journies,* p.170.174,175.

5. *If we pray in any feare, or danger, or beeing prisoners, or hungry or thirsty, or if we pray for direction in our courses* p.259.260,261,262,263.

6. *To governing our Affaires wisely, to courage, diligence, and faithfulnesse.* p.320. to 317.

7. *To avoyding evill company. Adultery, and all other uncleanneſſe, injuring others, wrath, contention, lying, evill speaking, swearing. being among many other the common crying sinnes of our calling,* p. 289, 291,295,296.

Under the generall heads, and every one

one of their maine parts, which are here, but very briefly expreſſed, are many other particular branches of much concernment, and more then ſome at firſt will imagine, Let them be lookt after, The generalls will lead you to particulars.

Doubt not, but ſearch & try, obſerve, and do,
Believe, God ſayes it, we ſhall finde it ſo.

Errata.

PAge 27 l 6.r. 1 *Cor.* 10.24.l.17.r 2 *Cor.* p.29.l.10.r. *Deut* 10 p 30.l.15.r. *Ex.*23.p.31.l.21.r *Num.*9.p.34.l.4.r.v. 10.l.25 *inſert* *Pſ.*37.1.p 35.l.23 r. *Eph.*2.5.7,8,9.p 38.l.6.r. *Pſ* 68.20. p 43.l.11. *incert i Tes.*5.7 p 44.l.4.r *inſert Iſai.*p 49.l.3.r. 2 *Chron* 20.p 50.l.22.r.13.v.p 51.l.6.r.25 v 6.8.p 53 l.19.r. *1 Chro.*p 54.l.4.r. *Prayer* p.55.l.2 *inſert Mica.*2.7.p 56. l 5.R. *hiding place* p 70.l.19 r. *Heb.*2.p.89 l.24.r. *then* p 92.r. v.22.p 93.l. *the laſt* r. *Iſa.*55.p 97.l.9.r. *Iohn* 15.p 98.l.r *Jer.*31 3.p 99.l. 24.r.2 *Theſſ.*p 102 l 17.r.v. 12 p.107.l.23.r. *Correct* p.109.l.2. r. *Pſ.*42.p 110.l 5.r *Nahũ.*p 120.l 17.r. *provide* p.128.l.23 r.v, 39.p 131.l.12 *ſhalt.*l.14.r 68.6.p 147.l.12 r *Pſ.*71.p 154.l.14. *inſert* Pſ.p 155.l.26.r *Jer.*20.21.p 156.l.26.r v.47.p 159.l. 19.r v.27.p 170.l.13.r *Deut.*8.p 179.l.18.r *ſtore* p 186.l.18.r. *Iſa.*30.p 187.l.3.r *Deut.*28.p 196.l.21.r *Iob* 5.p 198.l.r.*clay.*p 205.l.5.r *Levit.*26.41,42.p 207.l.2.r *but to* p.208.l.17.r.v.2,3. p 209.l *the laſt* r. *everlaſting life* p.210 l.26.r *Iob.*7.p 230.l 15 r. v, 16.p 241.l 11.r *happy u be* p.244.l.7.r.v.21.p 255.l.15 r. v.9 p 289.l. *the laſt* r.2 *Cor.*6.p 295.l.11.r. v,29.p 300.l 13.r v.25 p 215.l.*the laſt* r. v.24.p 316 l.4.r, *Pro.*13.p 317.l.6.r.v, 25 p 318.l.26.r *Iſa.*56 p 321.l.21.r.v.20.p 329 l. 12 r.*loved the world*,l.26.r. 1 *Iob.* p 326.l.6. r *Iſai*, 60 p 329. l. 10, r. *be with me where.*

XXVIII.

VNDENIABLE Proofes of the Infallibility of the Promises.

First, all the promises are freely made unto us by the Lord notwithstanding our unmeasurable great unworthinesse.

Thus saith the Lord *God*, I doe not this for your sakes O house of *Israel*, but for mine holy names sake which yee have prophaned. *Ezek.* 36.22.

The Scripture hath concluded all under sinne, that the Promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. *Gal.* 3. 22.

I will love them freely, *Hos.* 14.4.

Secondly, the promises, belong to us as well as to our forefathers.

For the promiſe is unto you and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call, *Act.*2.39.

That the *Gentiles* ſhould bee fellow heires and of the ſame body, and partakers of his Promiſes in Chriſt by the Goſpel, *Eph.*3.6.

Therefore it is of faith that it might be by grace, to the end the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeed: not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that alſo which is of the fayth of *Abraham* the father of us all, *Rom.*4.16.

That promiſe made to *Joſhua*, 1.5. I will not fayle thee nor forſake thee, applied by *Paul*, *Heb.*13.5.6.

Thirdly, all the promiſes are called one, and as if they were but one, moſt eaſy to be performed by the Lord.

Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the heires of promiſes, *Heb.* 6.17.

That the Promiſe of Jeſus Chriſt might be given, *Gal.*3.22.

Fourthly, the promiſes were made before the world was, yet hitherto God never fayled any one word of his goodneſſe.

In

In hope of eternall life which God that cannot lie promised before the world began, *Tit.* 1. 2.

Yee know in all your hearts and in all your soules, that not one thing hath fayled of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe unto you, and not one thing hath fayled thereof, *Iosh.* 23. 14. & 21. 45.

Fifthly, we have the writings of God for them, they are upon record in Scripture, and shall we mistrust when we have Gods own hand to shew for it?

I the Lord speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are, *Isa.* 45. 19.

Thy word is true from the beginning and every one of thy righteous judgements endureth for ever right, *Ps.* 119. 160.

For the word of the Lord is right, and all his workes are done in truth, *Ps.* 33. 4.

Sixthly, the Lord hath bound himself by his oath to performe his promises unto us.

The Lord of hosts hath sworn saying, surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe, and as I have purposed, so shall it stand, *Isa.* 14. 17.

I have sworne by my selfe: the word

is gone out of my mouth in righteousnesse, and shall not returne, *Isa.*45.23.

God willing more abundanly to shew unto the heires of Promise the immutability of his counsell, confirmed it by oath, *Heb.*6.17.

Seaventh: we have the word preached unto us by Gods ambassadors sent of purpose at the Commandment of God, who hath inioyned them to make it manifest, that he will be as good as his word unto us.

But hath in due time manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the Commandement of God our Saviour, *Tit.*1.3.

Eight; Christ Himselfe did imploy his Ministery to confirme the promises.

Jesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises *Rom.*15.8.

Ninth: we have the death of the Testator to confirm this new Testament and all the promises contained therein (a) *so as in Christ they are all, yea and amen unto us* (b) *there can be no nay nor deniall of them, they may now be well pleaded in any Court of the Iustice of God.* (c)

(a) For this cause hee is the Mediator of

of the new Testament, that by meanes of death for the redemption of the transgressions, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance, *He.* 9. 15.

(*b*) For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us, *ve.* 6. 2 *Cor.* 1. 20.

(*c*) He is faithfull and just to forgive us our sinnes, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse. 1. *Ioh.* 1 9.

Tenth: the graces of Gods Sirit powred out upon us are our assurance that he will not hold from us our regall priviledges, viz. his promises.

Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anoynted us, is God, who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the spirit in our hearts, 2 *Cor.* 1. 21. 22.

In whom also after that yee believed, yee were sealed with that holy spirit of promise, *Eph.* 1. 13.

Eleventh: the Law cannot disanull the promises.

For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made voyd, and the promise made of none effect, *Rom.* 4. 14.

And this I say that the Covenant that

was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect: for if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise, but God gave it to *Abraham* by promise. *Gal.* 3. 17, 18.

Twelfth: the Lord hath seale'd his promises unto us.

1. In his counsell, which booke the Lyon and the Lambe now hath opened.

The Lion of the tribe of *Iudah*, the roote of *Dauid* hath prevailed to open the booke, and to loose the seven seales thereof: thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof. *Rev.* 5. 5. 9.

2. In his sonne, God made all sure when he sent out Christ, he sealed his comission in all things that concerned the happinesse of his people.

Him hath God the father sealed. *Ioh.* 6. 27.

3. By his spirit, this is Gods privy Seale, and thus are all believers sayd to be sealed with the spirit of promise.

In whom also after that yee believed, yee were sealed with that holy spirit of promise, *Eph.* 1. 13.

4. In

4. In the Sacraments, whichare given us as Gods broad ſeale, and outward tokens and pledges to confirme our fayth in the promiſes.

And hee received the ſigne of circumciſion a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the fayth which hee had, yet being uncircumciſed, *Rom.*4. 11.

Thirteenth: we have the experiences of all ages that whatſoever God promiſed, the ſame he hath alſo moſt certainly performed.

I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of mine mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did them ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe, *Iſa.*48.3.

Examples.

Promiſes made	*Performed.*
(*d*) And I will put enmity between thee and the Woman, and betweene thy ſeede and her ſeed: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele, *Gen.*3. 15.	(*e*) But when the fulneſſe of time was come, God ſent forth his Sonne made of a Woman, made under the Law; to redeeme them that were under the Law, *Gal.* 4 4.

(e) Unto thee and unto thy ſeede, I will give all theſe Countries, and I will performe the Oath which I ſwore unto *Abraham* thy Father, *Gen.* 26. 3. & 17 8. & 12. 7.

(e) Goe over this *Jordan*, thou and all this people, unto the Land which I doe give to them, even the children of *Iſrael*, *Ioſh.* 1. 2. And theſe are the Countries which the children of *Iſrael* inherited in the Land of *Canaan*, *Io.* 14. 1. &c.

(f) And hee ſayd I will certainly returne unto thee according to the time of life, and ſo *Sarah* thy wife ſhall have a ſonne *Gen.* 18, 10.

(f) And the Lord viſited *Sarah* as hee had ſayd, and the Lord did unto *Sarah* as he had ſpoken: for *Sarah* conceived and bare *Abraham* a Sonne in his old age, at the ſet time of which God had ſpoken to him, *Gen.* 21. 1. 2.

(g) Thy ſeede ſhall be a ſtranger in a

(g) And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame Land

land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them 400 yeares and also that Nation whom they shall serve wil I judge, and afterwards shall they come out with great substance, *Gen.* 4.14.

(*b*) Yee shall spoyle the *Egiptians*, *Exodus* 3. 22.

(*i*) I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this Land, for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of, *Ge.* 28. 15.

day that the Lord did bring the children of *Israel* out of the Land of *Egipt*, by their Armies, *Exodus* 12.51. The Lord overthrew the *Egiptians* in the middest of the Sea, *ch.* 14, 27. See *cha.* 12.36.41.

(*h*) And they spoyled the *Egiptians*, *Ex.* 12.36.

(*i*) And the man increased mightily, *Gen.* 30. 43. The God of my Fathers hath been with me, *Ge.* 31. 5. God suffered him not to hurt me, *ver.* 7. see *ver.* 24 42. God hath dealt graciously with mee, I have enough, *Gen.* 33 11.

(*k*) He

	And *Iacob* came unto *Isaac* his Father, *Ge.*35.27.
(*k*) Hee shall build an House for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his Kingdome for ever. 2 *Samuel* 7.13.	(*k*) And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the roome of *David* my Father, and sit on the throne of *Israel* as the Lord promised, and have built an house for the Name of the Lord God of *Israel*, 1 *Ki.*8.20.
(*l*) For thus sayth the Lord that after seventy yeares be accomplished at *Babil n*, I will visite you, and performe my good VVord towards you in causi g you to returne to this place *Ieremy* 29.10.	(*l*) Now in the first yeare of *Cyrus* King of *Persia* (that the VVord of the Lord by the mouth of *Ieremiah* might bee fulfilled) the Lord stirred up the spirit of *Cyrus* King of *Persia*, *&c. Ezra.* 1. 1. see all that Book.

(*m*) And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward that I will power out my Spirit upon all fleſh, &c. *Ioel* 2. 28.29.

(*m*) But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet *Ioel*, and it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will power out of my Spirit upon all fleſh, &c. *Acts* 2 16,17,18.

(*n*) And behold I ſend the Promiſe of my Father upon you: but tarry yee in the City of *Ieruſalem* untill yee bee indued with power from on high *Luke* 24. 49.

(*n*) And when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place, and ſuddenly there came a ſound from Heaven, as of a ruſhing mighty winde &c. *Acts* 2.1, 2, 3.

According to all that hee promiſed there hath not fayled one VVord, of all his Promiſes which he promiſed, 1 *Ki.*8.56.

Foure-

Fourteenth: the patriarkes imbraced the promises as the chief ſtay of their lives in their pilgrimage on Earth.

And were perſwaded of them, and imbraced them, & confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the Earth, *Heb.* 11.13.

Fifteenth: the LORD *who promiſeth is the fountaine of all goodneſſe, therefore all good promiſed may, muſt and ought to be expected from him.*

Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above and commeth downe from the father of lights, *Iam.* 1.17.

There is none good but one that is God. *Mat.* 19.17.

Thou art good and doſt good, *Pſ.*119.68.

Sixteenth: the LORD *is moſt willing to give us the good things that he hath promiſed.*

Come yee, buy and eate, yea come, buy Wine and Milke without money and without price, *Iſa.*55.1.

The Lord is not ſlacke concerning his promiſe, but is long ſuffering to us ward not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance, 2. *Pet.*3.9.

I will give to him that is a thirſt of the fountaine of the water of life freely. *Re.*21.6.

Seaven-

Seaventeenth: the Lord is almighty, therfore moſt able to performe all that he hath promiſed, whatſoever oppoſeth.

I am the Almighty God, *Gen.* 17. 1.

Great and marvellous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, *Re.* 15. 3.

I wil work and who ſhall let it? *Iſa.* 43. 13.

Being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, hee was alſo able to performe, *Rom.* 4. 21.

Eighteenth: the LORD *is moſt true and faithfull to performe his word.*

He is the Rock, his Worke is perfect: for all his wayes are judgement, a God of truth and without iniquity, juſt and righteous is he, *Deut.* 32. 4.

The Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant, *Deut.* 7. 9.

Faithfull is he that calleth you who alſo will doe it, 1 *Theſſ.* 5. 24.

Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering, for he is faithfull that promiſed, *Heb.* 10. 23.

Ninteenth: the LORD *who promiſeth is omnipreſent. Therefore no place excludes our aſſurance of his performing his word unto us, but whereſoever we are, we may, ought and muſt rely upon his promiſes.*

Am

Am I a God at hand ſayth the Lord and not a God a farre off? Can any hide himſelfe in ſecret places, that I ſhall not ſee him ſayth the Lord? Doe not I fill Heaven and Earth ſayth the Lord? *Ier.* 23.23, 24.

The eyes of the Lord runne to and fro through the whole earth, to ſhew himſelfe ſtrong in the behalfe of them whoſe heart is perfect towards him, 2 *Cro.* 16.9.

Twentieth: the LORD *who promiſeth is moſt wiſe, therefore throughly conſidereth when, where, by what meanes and in what manner, or how far to let us experimentally find the truth of his word, ſo that we may reſt aſſured thereof, as ſhall be beſt for us, goe all how it will with us.*

Now unto the King eternall, immortall, inviſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory for ever and ever: Amen, 1 *Tim.* 1.17.

O the depth of the riches both of the wiſdome and knowledge of God! *Rom.* 11 33.

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations. 2 *Pet.* 2.9.

Twenty one: the Lord who promiſeth, is omniſcient. Knowing perfectly, in which how many and

h m

how far we stand in need of his help, to vouchsafe the same according to his word.

Great in counsell, and mighty in worke, for thine eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings, *Ieremy*, 32.19.

The wayes of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth al his goings, *Pro.*5.21.

Twenty two. The Lord who promiseth is most holy, therefore cannot doe a thing so contrary to his most holy nature as to breake his promise.

Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hoste. *Isa.* 6.3. *Rev.*3 7.

The Lord is righteous in all his wayes and holy in all his works, *Psa.*145. 17.

There is none holy as the Lord, 1 *Sam.* 2. 2.

Thou art of purer eyes then to behold evill, and canst not look on iniquity, *Hab.* 1.13.

Twenty three, the Lord who promiseth is most just and it is one especiall property of a just man to keep his promise.

Wilt thou condemne him that is most iust? *Iob.*34.17.

To

To ſhew that the Lord is upright: he is my Rock, and there is no unrighteouſneſſe in him, *Pſa.* 92.15.

A juſt God and a Saviour, there is none beſide me, *Iſa.* 45. 21.

The juſt Lord is in the middeſt thereof he will not doe iniquity, *Zeph.* 3.5.

Twenty foure. The Lord abhorreth and deſtroyeth the unjuſt, but Loveth and bleſſeth the juſt, how ſhould he then be unjuſt himſelfe in not keeping his word.

Thou ſhall deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing, the Lord abhors the bloudy and deceitfull man, *Pſal.* 5.6.

Thou Lord wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou compaſſe him as with a ſhield, *Pſa.* 5.12.

The righteous Lord loveth righteouſneſſe, his countenance doth behold the upright, *Pſalme*, 11.7.

Twenty five. The LORD *decreed, willeth, worketh all things for his own glory, unto the ſetting forth. whereof the faithfull performing of every one of his promiſes doth exceedingly extend, and from which the not performing any one of them would ſo far derogate, that all that is, or can be conceived, revealed or expreſſed concerning him were nothing*

thing if he were not every wayes as good as his VVord.

For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever, *Romans*, 11.36.

The Lord hath made all things for himselfe, *Pro.*16.4.

Who worketh all things after the counsell of his own will. *Eph.*1.11.

Thou art worthy, *O Lord*, to receive glory and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created, *Rev.*4.11.

Twenty six. The LORD *by his especiall and only providence ordaineth and ordereth all things in most especiall remarkeable manner to manifest to his own that he is, and ever will be their God for good according to his VVord.*

Now therefore be not grieved nor angry with your selves, that yee sold me hither: for God did send mee before you to preserue life: God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the Earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance; so now it was not you that sent mee hither, but God, *Gen.*45.5.7.8.

But as for you yee thought evil against me, but

but God meant it unto good, to bring to passe as it is this day, to save much people alive, *Gen.* 50. 20.

And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that love God, *Rom.* 8. 28.

Twenty seaven. The LORD *who promiseth is unchangeable in his Nature, Attributes, and Promises, yea whatsoever he hath revealed Himselfe to have bin, the same he is, and ever will be to his own for good, which fully answereth all suppositions, objections, feares, and doubtings whatsoever, against the infallibility of the promises.*

I am the Lord, I change not, *Mal.* 3. 6. With whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning, *Iam.* 1. 17.

Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever, *Hebr.* 13. 8.

The gifts and calling of God are without Repentance, *Rom* 11. 29.

Even from everlasting to everlasting thou art GOD, *Psal* 90. 2.

I the Lord the first, and with the last, I am he, *Isa.* 41. 4.

Twenty eight: and lastly, the Lord were not God, if he kept not his Word.

The strength of *Israel* will not lie nor repent:

repent: for hee is not a man that he should repent, 1 *Sam.* 15. 29.

God is not a man that hee should lie, neither the Sonne of man that he should repent: hath he sayd and shall hee not doe it, or hath he spoken and shall he not make it good? *Num.* 23. 19.

He abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe, 2 *Tim.* 2. 13.

I hope of eternall life which God that cannot lie promised before the word began, *Tit.* 1. 2.

Yee know it that no lie is of the truth, 1 *Ioh.* 2. 21.

Thus far of the undeniable proofe of the infallibility of the promises. Which being rightly understood, seriously considered, and soundly applied, will throughly settle a true Christians heart, in and against the greatest calamities that can befall him.

Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it, it is even the time of *Iacobs* trouble, but he shall be saved out of it. *Ier.* 30. 7.

Well, he that walketh in darknesse and hath no light, let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God, *Isa.* 50. 10.

And *David* was greatly diſtreſſed, but he incouraged himſelfe in the Lord his *God*, 1 *Sam.*30.6.

Therefore I will looke unto the Lord, I will wait for the God of my ſalvation, my God will heare me. When I fall I ſhall riſe, when I ſit in darkneſſe, the Lord ſhall be a light unto me, *Mich.*7.7,8.

Hee hath ſayd hee will neve leave thee, nor forſake thee: ſo that we may boldly ſay, the Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall doe unto mee, *Heb.* 13.5, 6.

Lord, with my ſoule have I deſired thee, yea with my ſpirit within mee will I ſeeke thee early, *Iſa.*26. 9.

Whom have I in Heaven but thee? and there is none upon Earth, that I deſire beſide thee, *Pſ.*73,25.

As thou haſt promiſed (my God) be with me ſo will I be with thee. } *Ioſh.*1 5.

To

To whom the Promiſes in Chriſt doe aſſuredly belong.

OMitting all other, here are ſet down Divers choyſe and infallible markes of uprightneſſe of heart, out of a true lively, juſtifying, ſaving faith in Chriſt, in whom and for whoſe ſake alone all the promiſes are our portion: The which whoſoever can finde in himſelfe, may ſafely conclude he is in the favour of God, and ſhall be truly happy here and ever according to all his promiſes contained in his moſt holy Word.

Godlineſſe is profitable unto all things having promiſe of the time that now is, and of that which is to come, 1 *Tim.*4 8.

The Scripture hath concluded all under ſinne, that the promiſe by the Faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that believe.

As many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, *Gal.*6.16.

The Lord God is a Sunne and ſhield: the Lord will give grace and glory, and no good thing will he withhold to them that walke uprightly, *Pſ.*84.11.

And

And to him that ordereth his conversation aright, will I shew the salvation of God *Psal.*50.23.

First, to examine our selves so seriously and impartially (p) *by the perfect rule of Gods Law* (q) *thereby to come to the knowledge of our most sinfull* (r) *and wretched estate* (s.)

(o) I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search, *Ps.*77.6.

(p) Let us search, and try our wayes, *Lam.*3.40.

(q) The law of the Lord is perfect, *Ps.*19.7.

(r) By the Law is the knowledge of sinne, *Rom.*3 20.

(s) It is written, cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the Booke of the Law to doe them, *Gal.*3.10.

Second. To desire the Lord unfainedly (t) *to ingage our hearts, and to reveale unto us our misdeeds, especially those most displeasing unto him* (u) *that herein we shall deale directly* (w) *as in the sight of God* (x) *who searcheth the heart and reines* (y) *not leaving back for any one respect.* (z)

(t) With mine whole heart have I sought thee, *Ps.*119.10.

(r) Examine me Lord and prove me, try my

my reines and my heart, *Psalme* 26.2.

(*u*) I acknowledge my sinne unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said I will confesse my transgressions unto the Lord, *Ps.*32.5.

(*w*) Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, *Psal.*119.80.

(*x*) I have set the Lord alwayes before me. *Psal.* 16. 8.

(*y*) I the Lord search the heart, I try the reines, *Ier.*17.10.

(*z*) Though wickednesse be sweete in his mouth, though hee hide it under his tongue, though he spare it and forsake it not, but keepe it still within his mouth *Iob.*20.12, 13.

If I covered my transgression as *Adam*: by hiding my iniquity in my bosome, *Iob.*31.33 (*a*)

Third: to endeavor to confesse our sinnes with their circumstances (b) *with godly sorrow* (c) *grieving that we can be no more grieved for them.* (d)

(*a*) Who confesseth and forsaketh them shal have mercy, *Pro.*21.13.

(*b*) We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts,

cents, and from thy judgements. *Dan.* 9.5

(*c*) Therefore now sayth the Lord turne ye unto me with all your heart, and with fasting and with weeping, and with mourning, *Ioel.* 2.12.

(*d*) be afflicted and mourne and weepe: let your laughter be tureed into mourning, and your joy into heavinesse. *Iam.* 4.9.

Oh that my head were water and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, &c. *Ier.* 9.1. See for all these, *Ps.* 51.

Fourth. To resolve most seriously to sinne no more hereafter, as we have done heretofore (e) *even as wee would God should forgive us our sinnes past, and not punish us for them.*

(*e*) I sayd I will take heede to my wayes, *Psal.* 39.1.

I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes, *Psal.* 101.3.

I have sworn and I will performe it, that I will keepe thy righteous judgements *Psal.* 119.106.

Sinne no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee, *Ioh.* 5.14.

We will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, ye are our gods. *Hos.* 14.3.

Ephraim.

Ephraim shal say, what have I to doe with Idols? *Hos.*14. 8.

First, to study (f) *purpose* (g) *pray* (h) *watch* (i) *endeavour* (k) *and practise* (l) *that all our wayes be ordered* (m) *as in Gods presence* (n) *according to his word* (o) *aiming at his glory* (p) *the edifying of others* (q) *in all good conscience* (r) *abhorring all by respects* (s) *labouring to approve our selves to him* (t) *and this in respect of his worship* (v) *of our particular calling* (w) *family, carriage* (x) *and common conversation* (y) *by all meanes to draw nearer and to cleave faster to him* (a) *therefore for our furtherance in knowledge and practise in our whole duty to exercise our selves in Gods Word carefully and constantly.* (b)

(f) I thought on my wayes and turned my feet unto thy Testimonies, *Ps.*119.59.

(g) And exhorted them all that with purpose of heart, they would cleave unto the Lord, *Acts*, 11.23.

(h) Teach me O Lord the way of thy statutes, and I will keepe it unto the end; give me understanding and I shall keepe thy Law; yea I shall obserue it with my whole heart, *Ps.*119.33.34.

(i) Take heed to thy selfe and keepe thy

ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget, *Deut.* 4.9.23.
Watch and pray, *Mat.*26.41.
And what I ſay unto you, I ſay unto all, watch *Mar.*13.37.

(*k*) Herein doe I exerciſe my ſelfe to have alwayes a good conſcience voyd of offence toward God and toward men, *Act.* 24.16.

(*l*) You ſhall obſerve to doe therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: you ſhal not turne aſide to the right hand or to the left, *Deut.*5.32.

(*m*) Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me *Pſ.*119.133.
Therefore ſhall ye obſerve all my ſtatutes and all my judgements, and doe them, I am the Lord, *Levit.*19.37.

(*n*) But as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God, 2 *Cor.*2.17.
I have walked before thee in truth, and have done that which is good in thy ſight, *Iſa.*38.3.

(*o*) Thy word is a lamp unto my feete and a light unto my path, *Pſ.*119.105.
We have alſo a more ſure word of pro-

phecy

phecy, whereunto yee doe well that yee take heed, 2 *Pet.*1.19.

(p) What ſoever yee doe, doe all to the glory of God, 1 *Co.*10.31.

(q) Let no man ſeeke his own, but every man anothers wealth, 1 *Cor.*20.24.
Let your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in Heaven, *Mat.*5.16.

(r) I have lived in all good conſcience before God untill this day, *Act.*23.1.

(s) I love thy commandements above gold, yea above fine gold, *Pſ.*119.127.

(t) Not he that commendeth himſelfe is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth, 1 *Co.*10.18.

(v) In vaine doe they worſhip me, teaching for Doctrines the Commandements of men, *Mat.*15 9.
God is a Spirit and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit and truth *Ioh.*4.24.
This I confeſſe that after the way that they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my Fathers, *Act.*24.14.

(w) Yee know that with all my power I

have ſerved your Father: Thus I was in the day the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night, and my ſleep departed from me; thus I have been twenty yeares in thy houſe, *Gen.*31.6.40.41.

Then the preſidents and princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt *Daniel* concerning the kingdome, but they could finde no occaſion nor fault, foraſmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any error or fault found in him, *Dan.*6.4.

(*x*) I will behave my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart, *Pſ.*101.2.

And I know him, that he will command his children and his houſhould after him, and they ſhall keep the way of the Lord, *Gen.*18.19.

(*y*) for our rejoycing is in this the teſtimony of our conſcience that in ſimplicity, and godly ſincerity not with fleſhly wiſdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our converſation in the World, 2 *Co.*1.12.

Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles that whereas they ſpeake againſt you as evill doers, they may by your

your good workes which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation, 1 *Pet.* 2. 12.

Ever follow that which is good both among your ſelves & all men, 1 *Theſ.* 5. 15.

(*a*) It is good for me to draw neere to God, *Pſ.* 73. 28.

Thou ſhalt feare the Lord thy God, him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou cleave, *Deut.* 18. 20.

(*b*) This Booke of the law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to doe according to all that is written therein. *Joſh.* 1. 8.

But his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in his Law doth hee meditate day and night. *Pſ.* 1. 2.

I will meditate in thy precepts, and have reſpect unto my wayes, *Pſ.* 119. 15.

Sixth, to have reſpect unto all Gods commandements (c) *and to turne from every evill way* (d) *avoyding the practiſe of every groſſe ſin* (e) *and the occaſions thereof* (f) *and all appearance of evill* (g) *not willfully allowing our ſelves in the leaſt evill againſt conſcience* (h) *nor to take ſettled likeing in any evill motion.* (i) *or to dally*

with contemplative wickednesse (k) *or dispensing with our selves in the omitting of any warrantable duty* (l) *at least in every one of these with full purpose of heart to feare, serve, and cleave unto the Lord* (m).

(c) Then shall I not be ashamed when I have respect to all thy Comandements, *Ps.* 119.6.
What doth the Lord thy God require of thee but to feare the Lord thy God to walke in all his wayes, *Deut.* 10.12.
All that the Lord hath sayd, will we doe, and be obedient, *Ex.* 24.7.
And in all things that I have sayd unto you, be circumspect, *Ex.* 22.13.

(d) I have refrayned my feet from every evill way, *Ps.* 119.101.
I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes, *Ps.* 101.3.

(e) Keepe back thy servant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not have dominion over me, *Ps.* 19.13.

(f) And it came to passe as she spake to *Joseph* day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her, *Gen.* 39.10.

(g) Abstaine from all appearance of evill, 1 *Thess.* 5.22.

(h) I

(*h*) I was alſo upright before him : and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity, *Pſal.* 18. 23.
Whoſoever therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt Commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of Heaven, but whoſoever ſhall doe and teach them, the ſame ſhall be called great in the Kingdome of heaven, *Mat.* 5. 19.

(*i*) If I regard iniquity in my heart the Lord will not heare me, *Pſal.* 66. 18.
Yee that love the Lord hate evil, *Pſalme* 97. 10.

(*k*) Waſh thy heart from wickedneſſe, how long ſhall vaine thoughts lodge in thee? *Ier.* 4. 14.

(*l*) But the man that is cleane, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keepe the paſſover, even the ſame ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people, *Num*, 19. 3.
And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the Lord met him and ſought to kill him &c. *Ex.* 4 24.

(*m*) Yee ſhall walke after the Lord your God and feare him, and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and

you shall serve him, and cleave unto him, *Deut.* 13.4.

Seaventh: *That we finde nothing to trouble us more then to have sinned* (n) *and can have no rest till peace be renewed by renewed presence* (o) *being more watchfull afterwards not to offend so againe.* (p)

(*n*) Have mercy upon me Lord, for I am weake? O Lord heale me for my bones are vexed, *Ps.* 6. 2.

I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me: against thee only have I sinned and done evill in thy sight, *Psa.* 51. 3. 4.

(*o*) There is no soundnesse in my flesh because of thine anger, neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin, mine iniquities are gon over my head, as an heavy burthen they are, too heavy for me *Psal* 38. 3. 4.

Returne O Lord, deliver my soule, O save me for thy mercies sake, *psal*, 6. 4.

When I kept silence my bones waxed old, for day and night thy hand was heavy upon me; I acknowledged my sin unto thee and mine iniquity have I not hid, I sayd I will confesse my transgressions unto

unto the Lord and thou forgaveſt the iniquity of my ſin, *Pſ.*32. 3,4,5.

Come unto me all yee that labour, and are heavy laden and I will give you reſt, *Mat.*11.28.

(p) And all *Iſrael* ſhall heare and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this, *Dent.*13.11.

And all the people ſhall heare, and feare, and do no more preſumptuouſly, *Deut.* 17 13.

Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed, *Pro.*4.26.

Eight: In all wholly to deny our own wiſedome (q) *and ſtrength* (r) *deſiring and relying upon the direction* (s) *and power of the Lord alone* (t) *for the diſcharge of our duty.* (u)

(q) Leane not unto thine own underſtanding: be not wiſe in thine own eyes, *Pro.* 3. 5. 7.

Neither make thy ſelfe overwiſe, *Eccleſ* 7. 16.

(r) Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing as of our ſelves, 2 *Cor.*3.5.

Without me ye can doe nothing, *Ioh.*15 5.

(s) Cauſe me to know the way, wherein I ſhould walke, for I lift up my ſoule to thee *Pſ.*143 8.

In all thy wayes acknowledge him and he ſhall direct thy paths, *Pro.*3.6.

(t) Be ſtrong in the Lord and in the power of his might, *Eph.*6.16.

I can doe all things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me, *Phil.*4.13.

Our ſufficiency is of God, 2 *Cor.*3.5.

The Lord is my ſtrength and ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped, *pſal* 28.7.

(u) I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God that performeth all things for me, *pſal.*57.2.

Ninth: Laſtly, and above all, in all our faylings, by prayer to deſire (w) *and by faith apply* (x) *the free grace the rich mercy* (y) *infinite love* (a) *undeſerved favour* (b) *unchangeable goodneſſe* (c) *tender compaſſions* (d) *of our God* (e) *in Jeſus Chriſt* (f) *for remiſſion* (g) *Sanctification* (h) *acceptation and a bleſſing* (i) *yea for all good things revealed and aſſured to us in his moſt holy word, ſo giving the Lord all the glory according to the ſame* (k).

(w) Be merciſull unto me O God be merciſull unto me, for my ſoule truſteth in thee.

(x) In whom we have boldneſſe and access with confidence by the faith of him *Eph.*3.12. H

He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through unbeliefe; but was ſtrong in faith, giving glory to God, *Ro.*4.20.

(7) Therefore it is of Faith that it might be by grace, *Rom.*4.16.

Where ſin abounded grace did much more abound, *Rom.*5.20.

There is a remnant according to the election of grace, and if by grace, then it is no more of workes; otherwiſe grace is no more grace, but if it be of workes then it is no more of grace, *Ro.*11.5.6.

But by the grace of God I am that I am 1 *Cor.*15.10.

Not I, but the grace of God which was with me, *Idem*, my grace is ſufficient for thee, 2 *Cor.*12.9.

To the prayſe of the glory of his grace wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved: in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace, *Eph.*1,6 7.

By grace yee are ſaved; That in the ages to come hee might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindneſſe towards us through Chriſt Jeſus, for by grace

grace yee are ſaved through Faith, and that not of your ſelves, it is the gift of God; not of workes leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

(*z*) But God who is rich in mercy; for his great love wherewith he loved us, *Eph.* 2.4.

The ſame Lord over all is rich unto all, *Rom.* 10. 12.

(*a*) Can a Woman forget her ſucking child, that ſhe ſhould not have compaſſion on the ſon of her wombe? Yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee, *Iſa.* 49.15.

But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet ſinners Chriſt died for us, *Rom.* 5.8.

Behold what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſonnes of God, 1 *John* 3. 1.

(*b*) I will love them freely, *Hoſ.* 14. 4.

Thus ſayth the Lord God I doe not this for your ſakes O houſe of *Iſrael*, but for mine holy Names ſake, which yee have prophaned, *Ezek.* 36.22.

The

The Lord did not ſet his love upon you, nor chooſe you becauſe yee were more in number then any people, but becauſe the Lord loved you. *Deuetronomy*, 7,7,8.

(c) I have loved thee with an everlaſting love, *Ier.*31.3.

Having loved his own, which were in the World, he loved them unto the end, *Ioh.*13.1.

O how great is thy goodneſſe which thou haſt layd up for them that feare thee? *Pſ.*31.19.

The goodneſſe of God endureth continually, *pſal.*52.1.

(d) He being full of compaſſion forgave their iniquity and deſtroyed them not, *pſal.*78.38.

But thou O Lord art a God full of compaſſion and gracious, long ſuffering and plenteous in mercy and truth, *pſal.* 86. 15.& 145.8.

Let thy tender mercies ſpeedily prevent us, *pſal.*79.8.

Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindneſſes, *pſal* 25.6.

Accord-

According to the multitude of thy tender mercies, *psal.* 51.1.
Who crowneth thee with loving kindneſſe and tender mercies, *psal.* 103.4.
The Lord is good to all, and his tender mercies are over all his workes, *psal.* 145.9.

(*e*) He that is our God is the God of ſalvation, *psal.* 86.20.
Lo this is our God, we have wayted for him, and he will ſave us, *Iſa.* 25.9.
For this God is our God for ever and ever, *psal.* 48.14.

(*f*) But to us, there is but one God the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all things and we by him, 1 *Cor.* 8.6.
Chriſt is all, and in all, *Col.* 3.11.
But of him are yee in Chriſt Jeſus who of God is made unto us, wiſedome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption, 1 *Cor.* 1.30.

(*g*) Whoſoever believeth in him, ſhall receive remiſſion of ſins, *Acts* 10.43.
Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to

give repentance to *Iſrael*, and forgiveneſſe of ſins, *Acts* 5.31.

In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveneſſe of ſins, *Eph.* 1. 7. *Col.* 1.14.

(*h*) See 1 *Cor.* 1. 30. as to letter (*f.*)

(*i*) To the prayſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved, *Eph.* 1. 6.

Acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt, 1 *pet.* 2. 5.

(*k*) God having rayſed up his Sonne Jeſus ſent him to bleſſe you, *Acts* 3. 26.

Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heavenly places in Chriſt, *Eph.* 1. 3.

(*l*) In God I will prayſe his word, in the Lord will I praiſe his word, *pſalme.* 56. 10. 4.

Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truths ſake, *pſal.* 115. 1.

This is that faith that purifieth the heart (l) *that worketh by love* (m) *that is full of good workes* (n) *that procures us peace* (o) *and that entitles us to the promiſes* (p) *and our caſe ſtanding thus*

we

we may, we must confidently and comfortably conclude, the Lord is our God (q) *himselfe and his word is our portion* (r) *and that we shall finde him every way good unto us according to the same, and every part thereof* (s) *in due time* (t) *notwithstanding all our unworthinesse* (u) *and all other impossibilities* (w) *as shall be most for his glory* (x) *and our salvation* (y) *for though Heaven and Earth should faile, not one jot or tittle of his word shall fayle till all be fulfilled* (z) *therefore O my soule doe not feare, faint or doubt* (a) *but hope beyond hope* (b) *believe beyond sence* (c) *and with an holy carelesnesse cast thy care on God who careth for thee* (d) *who hath never fayled thee* (e) *who* (f) *never will forget or forsake thee, so shalt thou live by most comfortable experience* (g) *in the Lord to praise his word* (h) *and for his word to praise the Lord* (i) *and goe all how it will, all shall go well.* (k)

(*l*) Purifying their hearts by Faith, *Acts* 15. 9.

(*m*) Faith which worketh by love, *Gal.* 5. 6.

(*n*) That yee might walke worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, fruitfull in every good work, *Col.* 1. 10.

(*o*) Therefore being justifyed by Faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, *Rom.* 5. 1.

(*p*) That

(p) That the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe, *Gal.* 3. 22.
All the promises of God in him are yea, and in him are amen, 2 *Co.* 1. 20.

(q) In God is my salvation and my glory, the rock of my strength and my refuge is in God, *psal.* 62. 7.
My God shall be my strength, *Isa.* 49. 5.
My Lord and my God, *Ioh.* 20. 28.
O my Soule, thou hast sayd unto the Lord thou art my Lord, *psal.* 16. 2.
O Lord I sayd thou art my God, *psal.* 31. 14.

(r) God is the strength of my heart and my portion for ever, *psal.* 73. 26.
Thou art my portion O Lord, *psalme* 119. 57.
This is my comfort in my affliction, for thy word hath quickned me, *psal.* 119. 50.

(s) There fayled not ought of any good thing which the Lord had spoken, all came to passe, *Iosh.* 21. 45.

(t) The Vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie; though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry, *Hab.* 2. 3.

In

In due season we shall reape if we faint not, *Gal.6.9.*

(*u*) For mine own sake, even for mine own sake I will doe it, *Isa.*48.11.
I had pity for my holy Name, which the house of *Israel* had prophaned, *Ezek.*36.21.

(*w*) I will worke, and who shall let it? *Isa.* 43.13.

(*x*) For of him, and through him, and to him are all things, to whom be glory for ever, *Rom.* 11. 36.

( ) I know that this shall turne to my salvation, *phil.*1.19.
We know that all things worke together for good to them that love God, *Rom.* 8 28.

( ) Verily I say to you, till heaven and Earth passe, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fullfilled. *Mat.* 5 18.

( ) Have not I commanded thee? be strong and of a good courage be not affrayd, neither be thou dismayed, for the Lord thy God is with thee whither soever thou goest, *Iosh.*1.9.
Why art thou cast down O my soule, and

and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet prayſe him, who is the health of my countenance and my God, *pſal.* 43.5.

(*b*) Who againſt hope believed in hope, *Rom.* 4,18.

(*c*) Being fully perſwaded that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to performe, *Ro.* 4. 21.

(*d*) Caſting all your care upon him, for hee careth for you.

( ) According to all that he promiſed, there hath not failed one good word of all his good promiſe, which hee promiſed 1 *Kings.* 8.56

( ) He hath ſaid, I will never leave thee nor forſake thee, *Heb.* 13.5.

(*g*) I ſhall yet praiſe him, who is the health of my countenance and my God, *pſal.* 42.11.

Hee will bring me forth to the light, and I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe, *Micha.* 7.9.

(*h*) In God will I praiſe his word, in the Lord will I prayſe his word, *pſa.* 56. 10.

( ) Bleſſed be the Lord God, which ſpake with his mouth, and hath with his hand fulfilled it. 1 *King* 8.15. (*k*) Sure-

(k) Surely I know it shall be well with them that feare God, *Eccl.* 8.12.
Say yee to the righteous that it shall be well with him. 3.10.
Thus far to whom the promises doe (in Christ assuredly belong.

To whom the promises belong not.

THese most pretious pearles are not for filthy Swine, neither is this childrens bread for dogs (l) *all unregenerate men that live in their sins without repentance are strangers from the Covenant of promise, and have no part in the Testament, they have no hope, but are without God in the World* (m) *Therefore I beseech and warn you* (as *I doe mine own soule, to lay this seriously to heart,* (n) *lest we miserably deceive our selves* (o) *and lose our labour* (p) *for this is certaine, if we dare to live in any one sin without* Repentance *in stead of the promised blessings we may look for threatned vengeance: and whosoever cannot* (as none such can) *rightly lay hold on the promised comforts, may justly expect the plagues according to the contrary threatnings*

(o) *this*

(q) *this is a maine point, and worthy our best consideration* (r).

(l) Give not that which is holy unto dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before Swine, *Math.* 7.6.

It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs, *Mat.* 15.26.

(m) Yee were without Christ, being aliens from the Common Wealth of *Israel*, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the World, *Eph.* 2.12.

(n) Meditate upon these things, give thy selfe wholly to them, 1 *Tim.* 4.15.

(o) Be not deceived, God is not mocked; for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reape *Gal.* 6.7.

(p) Turne yee not aside, for then should yee goe after vaine things which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vaine, 1 *Sam.* 12.21.

I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes: for they shall not profit thee, *Isa.* 57.12.

The wages of sin is death, *Ro.* 6.23.

(q) For it is written, *Deut.* 27.26. Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things

things, which are written in the Booke of the law to doe them, *Gal* 3.10.
Whosoever shall keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one point is guilty of all, *Iam.*2.10.
Compare, *Deut.*28.*ve.*1.*ver.*25. With *ve.*15. To the end. See especially ver. 8.& 61.

(r) Who so is wise and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the Lord, *Psalme* 107.43.
Who is wise and hee shall understand these things? prudent and he shall know them? for the wayes of the Lord are right, and they shall walke in them, *Hos.*14.9.
Now consider this, yee that forget God, lest I teare you in pieces and there be none to help, *psal.*50.22.
That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, &c. *Isa.*41.20.

Divers

Divers neceſſary Rules for the right applying of the Promiſes.

First, in generall, ſeeing it hath pleaſed God (s) *in his word to make promiſe of good things* (t) *more then we could aske or thinke* (u) *we ſhall want nothing that is good* (w) *and whatſoever commeth ſhall be for our good.* (x)

(s) Having made known unto us the myſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure which he had purpoſed in himſelfe. *Eph.*1.9.
I thanke thee O Father, Lord of Heaven and Earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent and haſt revealed them unto babes even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight *Mat.*11.25, 26.

(t) The Lord thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, *Deut.*15.6.
VVhereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes, 2 *pet.*1.4.

(u) Unto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, above all that we can aske or think, *Eph.*3. 20.

(w) The

(*w*) Lord is my Sheapheard I ſhall not want, *Pſal.*23. 1.
They that ſeeke the Lord ſhall not want any good thing, *Pſal.* 34.10.
No good thing will he withold from them that walke uprightly, *Pſal.*84.11.

(*x*) And ſurely I know that it ſhall be well with them that feare God, *Eccle.* 8.12.
Say yee to the righteous that it ſhall be wel with him, *Iſa.*3.10.
We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, *Ro.*8.22.

2. In ſpirituall things: if any fall into ſin ſo as he had no hope of pardon or amendement, yet to believe ſo as to reſt upon Gods promiſes, for both.

(*y*) Who is among you, &c. That walketh in darkeneſſe and hath no light? Let him truſt in the Name of the Lord and ſtay upon his God, *Iſa.* 50.10.
Therefore I will looke upon the Lord: I will wait for the God of my ſalvation, *Micah.*7.7.

(*z*) In temporall things, in greateſt outward calamities, when we ſee no way of helpe, yet to believe that God will ſurely helpe one way or other,

(z) O our God we have no might, &c. Neither know wee what to doe, but our eyes are upon thee, 1 *Chro.* 20.12.

He shall deliver the needy when he crieth, the poore also and him that hath no helper, *Psal.* 72.12.

I looked on my right hand and beheld: but there was no man that would know me, refuge fayled me, no man careth for my soule, I cried unto thee O Lord, I sayd thou art my refuge, *Psalme* 142.4.5.

If thou altogether holdest thy peace all this time, then shall there inlargement and deliverance arise from some other place, *Hest* 4.14.

Alas for that day is great, so that none is like it, it is even the time of *Iacobs* trouble, but he shall be saved out of it, *Iere.* 30.7.

Briefly, if we will profite by the promises thus collected to our hands, let us wisely and carefully use these few briefe and well warranted rules following.

We must labour to understand the promises rightly (a) *remember them seasonably* (b) *believe them faithfully*, (c) *weigh our own condition seriously*,

(d) *what good Word of God is made thereto discreetly,* (e) *applying that to the same powerfully* (f) *praying over them often and earnestly,* (g) *resting thereon steadfastly* (h) *submitting to Gods will wholly,* (i) *awayting the performance patiently* (k) *in the use of all good meanes conscionably* (l) *when God maketh good any promise to give him the glory of his truth only* (m) *for every one of these to pray fervently, frequently, and constantly* (n) *for wisedome* (o) *disposition* (p) *and strength* (q) *to conceive* (r) *believe* (s) *and doe accordingly.* (t)

(*a*) That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdome, and revelation in the knowledge of him, *Eph.* 1. 17.

Wisdome is the principall thing, therefore get wisdom, and with all thy getting, get understanding *pro.* 4. 7. 5.

(*b*) Remember the word which *Moses* the servant of the Lord commanded you, &c. *Iosh.* 1. 14.

Remember the word that I sayd unto you, *Ioh.* 15. 20.

These things have I told you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember that I told you of them, *Joh.* 16 4.

(*c.* Be-

(c) Believe in the Lord your God so shall you be established, believe his Prophets, so shall yee prosper, 2 *Chron.*20.20.
Wherefore sirs, be of good courage, for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me, *Acts* 27.45.

(d) Commune with your owne heart. *Psal.*4.4.
I communed with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search: is his mercy cleane gone for ever, doth his promise faile for evermore? *Psalme.* 77.58.

(e) In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule, *Psal.*94.19.

(f) I know that my redeemer liveth, &c. *Iob.*19.25.26,27.
Jesus Christ came into the World to save sinners, of whom I am chiefe, 1 *Time.* 1. 15.
Hee hath sayd I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee, therefore we may boldly say, the Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe unto me, *Heb.*13.5.6.

(g) Therefore now Lord let the thing that

thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and doe as thou haſt ſayd, 1 *Chron.* 17.23. See to the end of that, *Chap.* and *ver.* 17. Eſtabliſh thy word unto thy ſervant, let thy mercies come alſo to me O Lord, even thy ſalvation according to thy word. Remember thy word unto thy ſervant, upon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope, *Pſal.* 119.38.41.49. See 25.76 116. 154. Verſes.

(*b*) He that walketh in darkeneſſe and hath no light, let him truſt in the Name of the Lord, and ſtay upon his God, *Iſa.* 50. 10.

Therefore I will looke unto the Lord, I will wait for the God of my ſalvation, my God will heare mee: rejoyce not againſt me O mine enemy, when I fall I ſhall ariſe, when I ſit in darkeneſſe the Lord ſhall be a light unto me, *Micah.* 7.7. 8.

Being fully perſwaded that what God had promiſeth, he was able alſo to performe, *Rom.* 4.21. See 18,19,20. Verſes.

(*i*) It is the Lord: let him doe what ſeemeth him good, 1 *Sam.* 3.18. 2 *Sam.* 10. 12. 15.26.

Good

Good is the word of the Lord, which thou haſt ſpoken, 2 *Ki.*20.19.

O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me, never the leſſe not as I will, but as thou wilt, *Mat.*26.39.

(*k*) For yee have need of patience, that after yee have done the will of God yee might receive the promiſe, *Heb.*10.36.

Reſt in the Lord and wait patiently for him, *pſal.*37.7.34.33. 20.

O Lord be gratious unto us, we have waited upon thee, *Iſa.*33.2. *Mich.*7. 7.

(*l*) Truſt in the Lord, and doe good, ſo ſhalt thou dwell in the Land, and verily thou ſhalt be fed, P*ſal.*37.3.

He ſhall give his Angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy wayes, P*ſal.*91.11.

Ariſe therefore and be doing, and the Lord be with thee, 2 *Cron.*22 16.

(*m*) Thou haſt dealt wel with thy ſervant, O Lord, according to thy word, P*ſalme*, 119.65.

In God will I prayſe his word: in the Lord will I praiſe his word, P*ſ.*56.10.

(*n*) Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and mighty things that thou knoweſt not. *Ier.*33.3. See *Iob.*

Evening and morning and at noone will I pray, and cry aloud, and he shall heare my voyce, *Psal.* 55. 17. See. *Pro.* 2. 3. 4.
Continue in praying, *Col* 4. 2. See. *Eph.* 6. 18.

(o) If any of you lack wisdome, let him aske of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him, *Iam.* 1. 5.
I am thy servant, give me understanding that I may know thy Testimonies, *Psal.* 119. 125. 18.
Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, 1. *Ki.* 3. 9.

( ) Incline my heart unto thy Testimonies, *Psal.* 119. 36.

(q) Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy and finde grace to help in time of need, *Heb.* 4. 16.

(r) Teach me good judgement and knowledge: give me understanding according to thy word, *Psal.* 119. 66. 169.

( ) Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief, *Mar.* 9. 24.

(t) Give me understanding and I shall keepe thy Law, yea I shall observe it with my whole heart, *Psal.* 119. 34.

Doe

Doe not my words doe good to him that walkes uprightly.

But for further helpe every manner of way, in the right understanding and use of the Promises I most earnestly commend, Master *Culverwells* and Master *Balls* Treatises of Faith, also Master *Byfields* Treatise called the Promises, and Doctor *Gouges* whole Armour of God, especially that part thereof, where he Treats of the shield of faith.

Now follow the promises themselves as fitly and orderly, as I was able to digest them.

THe first maine part containing Generall promises to be applied upon any occasion, in case for the present we cannot remember the particular promises concerning our present necessities and this part hath these foure Branches.

1. Safety from Evill, (*v*)
2. Removall of Evill. (*w*)
3. Supply of all good. (*x*)
4. A turning all to our good. (*y*)

As our God ſees moſt for our good. (z)

( ) But the Lord is faithfull who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from evill, 2 *Theſſ.* 3 3.

Thou art my biding place, thou ſhalt preſerve me from trouble, P*ſal.* 32.7.

There ſhall no evill befall thee, P*ſalme,* 91.1.

( ) God will redeeme my ſoule from the power of the grave for he ſhall redeeme me, P*ſal.* 49.15.

Many are the afflictions of the righteous; but the Lord delivereth him out of them all, P*ſal.* 34.19. 17.6. *ver.*

I wil be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, P*ſal.* 91.15.

(x) There is no want to them that feare him, P*ſal.* 34. 9.

They that ſeeke the Lord ſhall not want any good thing, *Ver.* 10.

The Lord is my Sheapheard, I ſhall not want, P*ſal.* 23.1.

The Lord is a Sunne and Shield, the Lord will give grace and glory, no good thing will he withold from them that walke uprightly, P*ſal.* 84.11.

But ſeeke yee firſt the Kingdome of God

and

and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you. *Math.* 6. 33.

My God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus, *Phil.* 4. 19.

Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you, 1 *Pet.* 5. 7.

He hath said, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee; so that we may boldly say, the Lord is my helper, &c. *Heb.* 13. 5. 6.

O *Israel* thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me is thy helpe, *Hosc.* 13. 9. All are yours. 1 *Cor.* 3. 22.

He that spared not his own Sonne, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? *Rom.* 8. 32.

(:) We know that all things worke together for good to them that love God, *Rom.* 8. 28.

I know it will be well with them that feare God, *Eccle.* 8. 12.

Say yee to the righteous that it shalbe wel with him *Isa.* 3. 10.

Marke the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace,

( ) Now therefore be not grieved nor angry with your selves that yee sold me hither, for God did send me before you to preserve life.
So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God, *Gen.* 45. 5. 8.
But as for you, you thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good, *Gen.* 50. 20.
The Lord shal give that which is good, P*s.* 85. 12.
See al those proofes, of Letter *y.*

The second maine part containing such Promises as assure us freedome, 1. from the pollution. 2. from the punishment, from the power of sin.

First, from the Pollution of sin, as

1. THat we *shall know* (o) *remember* (p) *be ashamed of* (q) *loath our selves for* (r) *be confounded in our selves for* (s) *our sins.* (s) He sheweth them their Transgressions, *Iob.* 36. 9.

(o) Then

(p) Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, *Ezek.*16.61.

Yee shall remember al your doings wherein you have beene defiled, *Ezek.* 20.43.

Yee shall remember your owne evill wayes, and your doings that were not good, *Ezek.*36.31.

(q) Thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, *Ezek.*16.61.

(r) Yee shall loath your selves in your own sight, for al your evils that you have committed, *Ezek.*20.43.

( ) That thou mayest be confounded and never open thy mouth any more, *Ezek.* 16. 63.

I abhor my selfe, *Iob.*42.6.

2. *That we shall confesse our sinnes* (t) *with diligence* (u) *and the sinnes of our Fathers* (w) *That we shall be humbled* (x) *and mourne* (y) *and weep for our sins* (z) *and acknowledge Gods judgements to be due unto us for them* (a.s

(t) They shal confesse their iniquity, *Levi.* 26.40.

(u) In their affliction they will seeke me diligently, *Hos.*5.15.

(w) They shall confesse the iniquity of their Father, *Levit.*26.40.

(x)

(x) If then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, *Levit.*26.41.

(y) They shal mourn for him (*viz. Christ* who was pierced for their sins,) as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first borne, &c. *Zec.*12.10

(z) They shal come with weeping, *Ieremy*, 31. 9.

In that time sayth the Lord, the children of *Israel*; shal come, they and the children of *Judah* together, going, and weeping, *Ier.*50.4.

(a.6.) Yee shal loath your selves in your own sight, for al your evils that you have committed, *Ezek.*20.43.& 36.31.

3. *That the Lord will forgive all our sins in general* (b) *our backslidings* (c) *these particular sins viz. Originall sin* (d) *ignorance* (e) *blasphemy* (f) *idolatry* (g) *uncleannesse* (h) *unrighteousnesse* (i) *Vowing, swearing rashly, lying, fraud, robbery, violence oppression, perjury* (k) *The sins of our holy duties* (l) *yea every particular sin* (m) *although our sins be never so hainous* (n) *yea, that all our sins are forgiven us, only for Iesus Christ his sake who suffered for them.* (o)

(b) The Lord, who forgiveth all thine iniquities. *Psal.*103.3 He

He shal redeeme *Israel* from al his iniquities, *Psal.* 130.8.

Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by transgression? *Mica.*7.18. Thou wilt cast all our sinnes into the depths of the Sea *Verse* 19.

All manner of sinne shal be forgiven unto you, *Mat.*12.31.

I wil forgive their iniquity, and remember their sin no more, *Ie* 31.34. See 50 20. & *Isa.*40.2. & 43.25. *Mark.*2.5 & 3.28. *Heb.*8.12. & 10.17.

And be said unto her. Thy sinnes are forgiven, *Luk.*7.48. So also 5.20. & 12.10.

(c) I wil heale your backslidings, *Ie.*3.22. & 33.8.

To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveneſſe, though we have rebelled against him, *Dan.*9.9.

If any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, he (God) wil deliver his soule from going into the pit, &c. *Iob.* 33.27.28, 29.30. See *Deut.*4 30.31.

(d) If through the offence of one, many be

dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, by one man Jesus Christ hath abounded to many;
The judgement was by one to condemnation, the free gift is of many offences to justification, *Ro.*5.15 16.

(*e*) If a Soule shal sinne through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the Lord, *Levit.*4.2. it it be the whole congregation, *ver.*13. if it be a Ruler *ver.* 22. or if it be any one of the common people, *ver.*27. Atonement shal be made for them and it shall be forgiven them, *v*,20.26.31.35.

(*f*) All blasphemies wherewithsoever men blaspheme, shal be forgiven them, *Mark.* 3.28. so *Mat.*12.13.

(*g*) From al your idols wil I cleanse you, *Ezek.*36.25. See also *Deut.*4 28.29.31.

(*h*) From al your filthinesse wil I cleanse you, *Ezek.*36.25. And I wil save you from al your uncleannesses, *v.*29.
There shal a Fountaine be opened to the house of *David* for sin, and for uncleanesse, *Zech.*13.1.

(*i*) I wil be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, *Heb.*8.12.

If

If we confesse our sins, he is faithful and just, to cleanse us from al unrighteousnesse, 1 *Joh.* 1.9.

(k) If a Soule sweare, pronouncing with his Lips (or vowing) to doe evil or to doe good: And he shal confesse that he hath sinned in that thing. The Priest shal make an atonement for him, for his sin, and it shal be forgiven him, *Leu.* 5.4.5.10.

If a Soule sin, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keepe, or in dealing, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour, or have found that which was lost and lieth concerning it and sweareth falsely. Then it shal be if he shal restore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keepe, or as a lost thing which he found, or all that about which he hath sworne falsely; he shal even restore it in the principal, and shal adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, and atonement shal be made for him, and it shal be forgiven him, *Lev.* 6.2.3.4 5.7.

(l) That

(l) That *Aaron* may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of *Israel* shal hallow in al their holy gifts, *Exod.*28.38.

(m) All manner of sin shal be forgiven unto you, *Mat.*12.31.

(n) The Lord, the Lord God merciful and gratious, long suffering and abundant in goodnesse, forgiving iniquity, transgression, and sin, *Ex.*34.6 7.

Though your sins be as Scarlet, they shal be as white as Snow, though they be red like crimson, they shal be as Wool. *Isa.*1. 18.

I have blotted out as a thick Cloud thy transgressions and as a Cloud thy sins. *Isa.* 44.22. See *Je.*33.8.

(o) With his stripes we are healed: The Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us al: For the transgression of my people was he stricken; He shal beare their iniquities, *Isa.*53. 5,6.8.11.

He shal save his people from their sins, *Mat.*1.21.

This is my bloud, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins, *Mat.*26.28. See *Lu.*22.19.20.

The

The Son of man came to give his Life, a ransom for many, *Mark* 10.45.

And that remission of sinnes should be preached in his name, *Lu.* 24.47. See *Act.* 2.38. & 10.43. & 13.38.

Behold the Lambe of God which taketh away the sinne of the World, *Iohn.* 1. 29.

Him hath God exalted to be a Prince and a Saviour, to give forgiveneſſe of sins, *Acts* 5.31.

Who was delivered for our offences, and raised againe for our justification, *Rom.* 4.25. & 8.32.

Christ dyed for our sins, 1 *Cor.* 15.3. & *Rom.* 5.8.

He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousneſſe of God, in him, 2 *Cor.* 5.21

In whom we have redemption through his bloud, even the forgiveneſſe of sins, *Co.* 1.14. & 1 *Pet.* 1.18.19.

Who gave himselfe for our sins, *Gal.* 1.4. & *Tit.* 2.14.

Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, *Heb.* 9.28. See 1 *Pet.* 2.24. & 3.18.

The

The bloud of Jesus Christ cleanseth us from all sin, 1 *Ioh.* 1.7. See *c.* 2.12. & 3.5. & *Re.* 1.5. Thus far of our freedom from the Pollution of sin.

Secondly, from the Punishment of sinne: as

1. THat the Lord will have *compassion upon us* (p) *and be gracious and mercifull unto us* (q) *that he will deferre his anger* (r) *and turne away the same from us* (s) *and will spare us* (t) *and forgive the punishment of our iniquities* (u) *and not destroy us.* (w)

(p) He wil have compassion upon us, *Mica.* 7.19. See *Deut.* 13.17 & *Psal.* 103.8.

(q) Therefore wil the Lord waite that he may be gratious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted that he may have mercy upon you, *Isa.* 30.18.
The Lord is merciful and gratious, *Psal.* 103.8. So *Deut.* 13.17.

(r) For my names sake wil I deferre mine anger, and for my praise sake wil I refraine for thee, *Isa.* 48.9.
The Lord is slow to anger, *Ps.* 103.8.

(.) That

(*s*) That the Lord may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, *Deut.* 13.17.
I wil heale their backsliding, for mine anger is turned away from him, *Hosc.* 14.4. So *Isa.* 12. 1.

(*t*) I wil spare them, as a man spareth his own son, that serveth him, *Mal.* 3.17.

(*u*) Thou forgavest the punishment of my sin *Psal.* 32. 5.

(*w*) The Lord thy God is a merciful God, he wil not destroy thee, *Deut.* 4. 31. So *Ex.* 34 7. & *Numb.* 14.18. & *Mi.* 7 18.
I wil not cause mine anger to fal upon you, *Ier.* 3.12. & *Isa* 54.9. & 56.57. & *Hose.* 11.9. & *Psal.* 103.9.10.
Repent, so iniquity shal not be your ruine, *Ezc.* 18 30.
The Lord is gracious and merciful and repenteth him of the evil, *Ioel.* 2.13. & *Iona.* 3.9.10. & *Ps.* 145.8.

2. *That we are saved from the wrath of God, only through Christ Jesus.* (x)

(*x*) To waite for his Sonne from Heaven, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come, 1 *Thess.* 1.10.
We shall be saved from wrath through him, *Rom.* 5.9.

Christ

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for us, *Gala.* 3. 13.

There is no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus. *Ro.* & 1. See *Heb.* 2. 14.

3. *That the Lord justifies us from all sin* (y) *only through Jesus Christ* (z) *by imputing our sins to him* (a. 7.) *and his righteousnesse to us* (b) *all being apprehended by Faith.* (c)

(1) He is neere that justifieth me, who wil contend with me? The Lord God wil helpe me, who is he that shal condemne me? *Isa.* 50. 8. 9.

Who shal lay any thing to the charge of Gods Elect? it is God that justifieth: who is he that condemneth? it is Christ that died, &c. *Rom.* 8. 33. 34.

He hath not beheld iniquity in *Iacob*, neither hath hee seene perverseness in *Israel. Numb.* 23. 21.

He shal receive righteousnesse from the God of his salvation, *Psal.* 24 5. & *Isa.* 61. 10.

Israel shal be saved in the Lord, with an everlasting salvation, *Isa.* 45. 17.

He justifieth the ungodly; *R.* 4 5. See *Zech.* 3. 4.

David

David describing the blessednesse of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes, saith, Blessed are they, whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord wil not impute sin, *Rom.* 4.6.7.8. Compared with, *Psal.* 32. 1. 2.

(z) This is his Name whereby he shal be called, The Lord our righteousnesse, *Je.* 23.6.& *Mal.* 4. 2.

Christ Jesus of God is made unto us, righteousnes, and redemption, 1 *Cor.* 1.30.

(a.) He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, 2 *Cor.* 5.21.

Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, 1 *Pet.* 3.18.

His own selfe bare our sins, 1 *Pet.* 2.24.

( ) Christ is made unto us righteousnesse, 1 *Cor.* 1.30.

(c) Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to every one that believeth, *Rom.* 10.4.

By him al that believe, are justified *Act.* 13 39.

Faith is counted for righteousnesse, *Ro.* 4.5.9.15.to 24.

4. That

4. *That our God is reconciled to us* (d) *in Christ Jesus.* (e)

(d) He shal pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shal see his face which joy, *Iob.*33.26.

The Lord wil repent himselfe concerning his servants, *Psa.*135.14.

(e) God hath reconciled us to himselfe by Jesus Christ.

God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himselfe, 2 *Cor.*5.18.19.20.

Jesus Christ the righteous is the propitiation for our sins, 1 *Ioh.*2.1.2. & 4.10. *Rom.*3.25.

The chastisement of our peace was upon him, *Isa.*53.5.

That he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest to make reconciliation for the sins of the people, *Heb.*2.17.

Now in Christ Jesus, yee who sometimes were far of, are made nigh by the bloud of Christ;

For he is our peace: and having abolished the enmity, hath reconciled us to God *Eph.*2.12. to 18.

Thus far of our Freedom from the punishment of sinne.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, from the power of ſinne, that we ſhall not ſerve any ſinne in the luſts thereof.

1. THat the Lord will mortifie our ſinnes, (f) *and convert us from them* (g) *that ſin ſhall not rigne in us*, (h)

(f) He will ſubdue our iniquities, *Micah.* 7. 19.

I will purely purge away thy droſſe. *Iſa.* 1. 25.

When the Lord ſhall have purged the bloud of *Ieruſalem*, by the ſpirit of burning, *Iſa.* 4. 4. & 27. 9.

I will cleanſe them from all their iniquities, *Ie.* 33. 8. & *Ioel.* 3. 21. & *Ezek.* 36. 25.

I will remove the iniquity of that Land, in one day, *Ze.* 3. 9.

(g) They ſhall returne unto me with their whole heart, *Ier.* 24. 7. & 30 31.

The remnant ſhall returne, even the remnant of *Iacob* unto the mighty God, *Iſa.* 10. 21. & 17. 7. & 19. 22.

All

All the ends of the world shal turne unto the Lord, *Ps.* 22.27.

(*l*) Sin shal not have dominion over you; *Rom* 6.14.

VValke in the spirit, and yee shal not fulfil the lusts of the flesh, *Gal.* 5.16.

2. *That the Lord will heale the evills of our natures* (*i*) *and recover us from our backslidings* (*k*) *and bring us to newnesse of life.* (*l*)

(i) The Lord healeth al thy diseases. *Psal.* 103 3.

They shal returne to the Lord, he shall heale them, *Isa.* 19. 22.

Jesus sayd unto them, they that be whole neede not a Physitian, but they that be sicke?

I came not to cal the righteous, but sinners to repentance, *Mat.* 9.12. 13. & *Mark.* 2.17. & *Lu.* 5.31.32.

(*k*) I wil heale your backslidings, *Je.* 3.22. & 33. 6.

Though he fal, he shal not utterly be cast down, for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand, *Psal.* 37.24. & 23.3. & 145.14.

If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, *Job.* 22.23. & 33.25. to 30.

I will bring againe that which was driven

driven away and wil bind up that which was broken, *Ezek.* 34. 16.

The Lord shall deliver me from every evil worke, and shal preserve me to his Heavenly Kingdom, 2 *Tim.* 4. 18.

(*l*) And you being dead in your sinnes hath he quickned together with him, (Christ) *Col.* 2. 13.

That you might be partakers of the Divine nature, having escaped the corruption, that is in the World through lust, 2 *Pet.* 1. 4.

3. *That the Lord will convert us from, or mortifie in us, or preserve us from falling into any particular sin* (n) *from evill company* (n) *from whoredom* (o) *from Adultery* (p) *idolatry* (q) *hardnesse of heart* (r) *pride* (s) *lying* (t) *uncleanesse* (u) *unrighteousnesse* (w) *worldly lusts* (x) *Family sinnes* (y) *and from backsliding* (z) *All which are promised us in Christ Jesus* (a)

(*m*) The Lord shal preserve me from every evil work, 2 *Tim.* 4. 18.

(*n*) When wisdom entreth into thine heart, discretion shal preserve thee, from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things, who leave the

paths of uprightnesse, &c. *pro.* 2. 10. to 16.

(*o. p.*) Shee shal deliver thee from the strange woman, which forsaketh the guide of her youth, *pro.* 2. 16, 17.

Who so pleaseth God, shal escape her, *Eccl.* 7. 26.

(*q*) *Ephraim* shal say, what have I to doe any more with idols? *Hose.* 14. 8. & *Ezek.* 37 23. & *Hose* 2. 17.

He shal not looke to the Altars, the work of his hands, *Isa.* 17. 8.

Yee shal defile the covering of thy graven Images, thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloath, *Isa.* 30. 22.

From all your Idols wil I cleanse you, *Eze.* 36. 25.

(*r*) Neither shal they walke any more after the stubbornnesse of their evil heart, *Ier.* 3. 17.

(*s*) Thou shalt no more be haughty in my holy mountaine, *Zeph.* 3. 11.

(*t*) The remnant of *Israel* shal not speake lies, neither shal a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth, *Zeph.* 3. 13.

(*u*) From al your filthinesse wil I cleanse you, *Ezek.* 36. 25.

(*w*) He is faithful to cleanse us from al unrighteousnes, 1 *Iok.* 1. 9.

(*x*) The

(*x*) The grace of God teaching us to deny worldly lusts, *Tit.*2.11.12.& 2 *Pet.*1.4.

(*y*) Thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy Tabernacles, *Job.* 22.23.& 5.24.

(*z*) The Law of God is in his heart, none of his steps shall slide, *Psal.*37.31.& 16.8. & 21.7.& 26. 1.& 145.14.

Thou shalt walke in thy way safely, and thy foote shal not stumble, *Pro.*3.23.

Thou shalt cal me my Father, and shall not turne away from me, *Jer.*3.19.

I wil heale their backsldings, *Hos.*14.4

The Lord is faithful, who shal stablith you, and keep you from evil, 2 *Thess.*3.3. & 2.*Tim.*4.18.

If yee doe these things, yee shal never fal, 2 *Pet.*1 10.

(*a.*8.) Our Saviour Jesus Christ, gave himselfe for us, that he might purifie unto himselfe a peculiar people zealous of good works, *Tit.*2.13,14.

Our Lord Jesus Christ, gave himselfe for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world. *Gal.*1.4.

God sent his Sonne Jesus to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities, *Acts* 3.26.& 5.31.

How much more ſhal the bloud of Chriſt purge your conſcience from dead works? *Heb.9.14.*

Thus far of our Freedom from the power of ſin and of the ſecond maine part of this Collection.

The third maine part conteineth ſuch Promiſes as aſſure us many excellent gifts from the Lord.

Firſt, many ſaving graces are promiſed unto us. As

1. THat *the Lord will give us his holy Spirit* (a) *for which Chriſt hath prayed on our behalfe* (c) *and will ſanctifie us to himſelfe* (d) *in the Lord Jeſus.* (e)

(*b*) A new ſpirit wil I put in you, *Ezek.* 36.26.

I wil put my Spirit within you, *ver.*27. & 11.19.

I wil power out my ſpirit upon al fleſh, upon ſervants and handmaidens in thoſe dayes wil I powre out my ſpirit, *Ioel.*2. 28.29.& *Acts* 2. 17.38.39.

How

How much more shal your heavenly Father give the holy spirit to them that aske him? *Lu.* 11.13.

I wil send unto you from the Father the Spirit of truth, *Ioh.* 15.26.

Now we have received not the spirit which is of the World, but the spirit which is of God, 1 *Cor.*2.12.

(c) I will pray the Father, and he shal give you the Sririt of truth, *Ioh.*14.16, 17.

(d) I the Lord sanctifie you, have severed you from other people that you should be mine, *Levit.* 20.8, 26. & 21.8.15.23 & 22.9. 16.

Hee shal Baptize you with the holy Ghost, *Mat.*3.11.& *Mark.*1.8 & *Lu.*3. 16. *Acts* 1.5.

My grace is sufficient for thee, 2 *Cor.* 12. 9.

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself. *Eph.*1 5.

The very God of peace sanctifie you wholy;

Faithful is he who calleth you, who also wil doe it. 1 *Thess.*5.23.24. & 4.3.4.

Yee are an holy Nation, a peculiar people. 1 *Pet.*2.19.

(e) Of his fulneſſe have al wee received. *Joh.*1.16.
Of him are yee in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God is made unto us ſanctification, 1 *Cor.* 1. 30.
Chriſt loved the Church and gave himſelfe for it, that he might ſanctifie and cleanſe it, that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh, *Eph.*5.25 26.27. & *Tit.* 2 14. & *Ro.*6.*ch.*& *Heb.* 9. 14.
By the wil (of God) we are ſanctified through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt, *Heb.*10.10.

2. *That the Lord will cauſe us to know him* (f) *and our duty to him* (g) *and give us Faith in him.* (h)

(f) I wil give them an heart to know me, *Jer.*24.7 & 16.21. & 31. 34. compar'd with *Heb.* 8.11.
Thou ſhalt finde the knowledge of God, *Pro.*2. 5.
Then ſhal we know if we follow on to know the Lord, *Hoſe.*6. 3.
I ſhal ſhew you plainly of the Father, *John.*16.25.

(g) I wil inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt goe, *pſal.* 32.8.& 25.8.9.12.14.& *Iſa.*48.17. He

He wil be our guide even unto death, *pſa.* 48.14.& 73.24.

You need not that any man teach you, but the ſame anointing teacheth you of al things. 1 *Joh.*2.27.

The ſecret of the Lord is with the righteous, *Pro.*3.32.

Thine eares ſhal heare a word behind thee, ſaying, This is the way, walke yee in it, *Iſa.*30.21.& 29.18.

Then the Eyes of the blind ſhal be opened, and there ſhal be a way that ſhal be called the way of holineſſe, the wayfaring men though fooles ſhal not erre therein, *Iſa.*35.5.8.& 42.16.& *Lu.*4.18.

I wil direct al his wayes, *Iſa.* 45.13. & 54.13.

And he ſayd unto them, unto you it is given to know the myſtery of the Kingdome of God. *Mark.*4.11.

If any man wil doe his wil, he ſhal know of the Doctrine, *Joh.*7.17.

(*h*) In his Name ſhal the *Gentiles* truſt, *Mat.* 12.21.

Unto you is it given to believe on Chriſt *Phil.*1.29.

The juſt ſhal live by his Faith, *Habak.* 2. 4.& *Heb.*10 38.

They ſhal looke upon me whom they have pierced, *Zeck.* 12.10.

Jeſus ſayd unto them; this is the worke of God that yee believe on him, whom he hath ſent, *Ioh.*6. 29.

I, if I be lifted up from the earth, wil draw al men unto me, *Joh.* 12.32.

Faith, it is the gift of God, *Eph.*2.8.

3. *That the Lord is our God* (i) *and Father* (k) *and loveth us* (l) *with an undeſerved*(m)*infinite* (n) *unchangeable love* (o) *of which he will aſſure us,* (p)*in which he will confirme us unto the end* (q) *by his holy Spirit* (r) *in Chriſt Jeſus.* (s)

(i) I wil be their God. 2 *Cor.*6.16. & *Exodus* 29.45. & *Jeremy* 7.23. & 31.1.33. & *Heb.*8.10.

I aſcend unto my God, and your God, *Joh.*20.17.

(k) I wil be a Father unto you, and yee ſhal be my ſons and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty, 2 *Cor.*6.18.

I am a Father unto *Iſrael.Je.*31.9.

I aſcend to my Father, and your Father, *Joh.*20. 17.

(l) The Father himſelfe loveth you. *John* 16.27.

The

The Lord thy God wil love thee, *Deut.* 7.12.13.

God wil be favourable unto him, *Job.* 33.26.& *Ps.*5.12. & 149.4. & *Pro.*3.4. & 12. 2.

The Lord loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse, *Pro.*15. 9.

I wil betroth thee unto me in loving kindnesse, *Hos.*2.19.

I wil cal her beloved; that was not beloved, *Rom.*9.25.

(*m*) I wil Love them freely, *Hose.*14.4.

(*n*) Can a Woman forget her suckling child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet wil I not forget thee, *Isa.* 49. 15.

(*o*) I have loved thee with an everlasting love, *Jer.*31.3.

Having Loved his own which were in the world, hee loved them unto the end, *Joh.*13.1.

I am perswaded that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come nor heighth nor depth, nor any other Creature shal be able to separate us from

the Love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, *Rom.*8.38.39.

(p) The Lord shal stablish you, 2 *Thess.*3.3. & 2.17.

He shal strengthen your heart, *Ps.* 31.24.

(q) The Lord Jesus Christ shal confirm you unto the end, 1 *Cor.*1.8.

(r) The Spirit beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God, *Rom.*8.16.

God hath sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit, in our hearts, 2 *Cor.*1.22.& *Eph.*1. 13, 14.

(s) God stablisheth us, in Christ, 2 *Cor.* 1.21.

4. *That the Lord will give us inward peace* (t) *in Christ* (u) *that he our God* (w) *and our Saviour* (x) *will give us inward joy, or spirituall satisfaction by the worke of the Holy Ghost,* (y) *and that freely* (z) *and which shall never be taken from us* (a.9.) *which comforter God the Father, and Christ our redeemer have promised to send us* (b) *for which on our behalfe our Saviour hath prayed* (c) *a Yea all the consolations of the holy Ghost we shall assuredly enjoy in his Name and for his sake* (d).

(t) The Lord wil speake peace to his people, and to his Saints, *Ps.*85.8.& 29.11. & 125.5. And

And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, *Gal.*6.16.
His soule sha dwel at ease, *Psal.*25.13.
Lord, thou wilt ordaine peace for us, *Isa.*26.12:
Great shal be the peace of thy children *Isa.*54.13.& 55.12.& 66.12.& 57.19.
I wil reveale unto them, the abundance of peace and truth. *Je.*33.6.
The peace of God shal keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus, *Phil.*4.7.
Being justifyed by Faith we have peace with God, *Rom.* 5.1,
Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, *Joh.* 14. 27.
(*u*) Christ is our peace, *Eph.* 2.14 17.
God hath reconciled us to himselfe by Jesus Christ, 2 *Cor.*5.18.19.
(*w*) Let the righteous rejoyce before God, *Psal.*68.3.&33.21.& 97.11. & 64.10 & 107.42.
My heart shal rejoyce in thy salvation, *psal.*13.5.& 34. 2.& 36. 8.9.& 45.15.& 63.7.& *Isa.*61.10.
In thy Name shal they rejoyce al the day, *Ps.*89. 16.

Thou

Thou shalt have thy delight in the Almighty, *Job.*22.26.

God giveth to the man that is good in his sight, joy, *Eccl.*2.26. & *Isa.*29.19. & *Jer.*31.12,13,14,25.

The redeemed of the Lord shal returne with singing, and everlasting joy shal be upon their heads, *Isa.*51.11.& 55.12. & 56.7.& 35.1.2.6,10. &65. 13,14.

The Lord shal yet comfort *Sion*, *Zach.* 1.17.

Blessed are yee that weepe now, for yee shal Laugh. *Luke* 6.21. & *Mat.* 5.4. & *Acts* 2.28.

The God of al comfort, comforteth us in al our tribulation, 2 *Cor.*1.3 4.& 7 6.

(*x*) The water that I shal give him shal be in him a wel of water, springing up to everlasting Life, *Joh.*4.14.

(*y*) The Comforter, the holy Ghost, he shal teach you al things *Joh.*14.26.

(*z*) I wil give of the Fountaine of the water of Life freely, *Revel.*21.6.

(*a.9.*) Your sorrow shall be turned into joy, your joy no man taketh from you, *Joh.*16.20.22.

(*b*) The Father, he shal give you another Com-

Comforter who ſhall abide with you for ever, *Joh.* 14. 16. 26.

I will ſend the comforter unto you, *Joh.* 16, 7

(c) I wil pray the Father, and he ſhal give you another Comforter, the ſpirit of truth, *Joh.* 14. 16. 17.

(d) A Comforter, that may abide with you for ever, *Joh.* 14. 16.

5. *The Lord will give us his feare* (e) *which ſhall never depart from us* (f. g.) *and will cauſe us and our ſeed to love him with all our hearts* (h) *and will give us a new heart and a new ſpirit* (i) *and will make us both willing* (k) *and able to obey him* (l) *yea our Saviour will make us zealous to ſerve him.* (m)

(e) I wil put my feare in their hearts, *Jer.* 32. 40.

They ſhall feare thee as long, as the Sun and Moone ſhall endure, *Pſal.* 72. 5. & *Iſa.* 59. 19.

Iſrael ſhal feare the Lord and his goodneſſe, in the latter dayes, *Hoſe.* 3. 5.

(f. g.) I wil give them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me for ever, and I wil put my feare in their hearts, that they ſhal not depart from me, *Jer.* 32. 39, 14.

(l) The

(*h*) The Lord thy God wil circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, to love the Lord thy God with al thine heart and with al thy Soule, *Deut.* 30.6.
He hath choſen us in Chriſt, that we ſhould be without blame before him in love, *Eph.*1.4.

(*i*) A new heart wil I give you, and a new Spirit wil I put within you, *Ezek.* 36. 26.& 11.19.

(*k*) This people ſhal be willing in the day of thy power, *Pſal.*110.3.
One ſhal ſay, I am the Lords, and another ſhal cal himſelfe by the name of *Jacob*; and another ſhal ſubſcribe with his hand unto the Lord, *Iſa.*44.5.
I wil take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh and wil give them an heart of fleſh, *Ezek.*11. 19.
I wil turne to the people a pure Language, that they may ſerve the Lord with one conſent, *Zeph.*3.9. & *Zech.*8.20.21. 22. 23.

(*l*) I wil give them an heart, that they may walke in my ſtatutes, and keep my Ordinances, and doe them, *Ezek.*11.19. 120.& 36.26.

I

I wil give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord, and they shall be my people and I wil be their God, *Jer.*24. 7.& *Heb.*8.10.

I have ordained you, that you should goe, and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine, *Joh.*15.16.

It is God, that worketh in you, both to wil, and to doe, of his good pleasure, *Phil.*2.13.

(*m*) Jesus Christ gave himselfe for us, that he might purifie unto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes. *Titus*, 2. 13, 14.

Thus far of the first head of the third maine part.

Secondly, ability to worship the Lord is promised unto us, as

THat the Lord will cause us to worship him aright (n) to pray unto him (o) to praise him (p) to heare his word (q) to remember good things (r) to meditate thereon (s) to confer thereof

of (t) *to make* (u) *and pay holy vows unto him* (w)

(n) The houre commeth, and now is, that the true worshipers, shal worship the Father in spirit, and in truth, *Joh.*4.23. & *Psal.*22.27.& 86 9.

In mine holy mountaine, saith the Lord, there shal al the house of *Israel* serve me, there will I accept, and require your holy things. *Ezek.*20.40.& *Jer.*17.26.

(o) Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, *Job.*22.27.& 14.15 & 33.26.

Every one that is godly shal pray unto thee, *Psal.*32.6. & *Jer.*30.21.

He shal cal upon me, and I wil answer him, *Psal.*91.15.& *Jer.*29.12.13.& 3.19.

They shal returne, and seek the Lord their God, *Hose.*3.5. & *Zeph.*3.9.

We know not what we should pray for, as we ought, but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for us, *Ro.*8.26.17.

(p) They shal come from al places, bringing Sacrifices of praise unto the Lord, *Jer.* 17.26.& 30 19.

They shal praise the Lord that seek him, *Psal.*22.26.

This people have I formed for my selfe, they

they ſhal ſhew forth my praiſe, *Iſa.*43. 21.& 51.3.
Yee shal be ſatisfyed,and shal praiſe the Name of the Lord your God, *Joel.*2.26. & *Pſ.*50. 15.

(q) The eares of them that heare,shal hearken,*Iſa.*32.3.& 50.4.& *Act.* 28.28.
The eares of the deafe shal be unſtopped, *Iſa.*35. 5.
Other Sheepe I have, and they shal heare my voyce. *Joh.*10.16.

(r) The holy Ghoſt shal bring al things to your remembrance, that I have ſaid to you, *Joh.* 14.26.

(s) Thine heart shal meditate terror, *Iſa.* 33.18.

(t) They shal aske the way to *Sion* with their faces thitherward, ſaying,come, and let us joyne our ſelves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant, that shal not be forgotten, *Jer.*50.5.

(v) They shal vow a vow unto the Lord, *Iſa.*19.21.

(w) Thus shalt pay thy Vowes, *Job.*22.27.

Thus far of the ſecond head of the third maine part.

Thirdly.

Thirdly, the Lord promiseth us divers Abilities for our particular callings, and Other commendable vertues, as

1. *THat the Lord will give us direction* (x) *and sufficiencie to discharge our duties.* (y)

(x) I wil instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe. *Psal.*32.8.& 25.12.& 37.24.
In al thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shal direct thy paths, *Pro.*3.6.& 28 5. & *Isa.*45.13.
God gives to a man that is good in his sight wisdom and knowledge, *Eccl.*2 26. & 8.5.& *Jer.*33.3.

(y) And the Lord sayd unto him. Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt save *Israel*, have not I sent thee? And he said, O my Lord wherewith shal I save *Israel?* Behold my Family is poore, and I am the least in my Fathers House,
And the Lord sayd, surely I wil be with thee, and thou shalt smite the *Midianites*. *Judg.*6.14 15, 16.& *Ex.*3.12. & 4. 10, 11, 12.15.& *Josh.*3.7.

I

I wil goe in the ſtrength of the Lord God, *Pſal.*71.16. Mans goings are of the Lord, *Pro.*20.24.

2. *Such places as may move us to be couragious, and doe valiantly* (2) *That we ſhall not feare* (3.10.) *That the Lord will give us true valour, boldneſſe, or courage of heart* (b) *and enable us to fight reſolutely againſt his and our enemies.* (c)

(2) Be ſtrong and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them; for the Lord thy God he it is, that doth goe with thee, he wil not faile thee, nor forſake thee, *Deut.*31.6.8. & 7,18. & 20.1,2,4. & *Joſh.*8.1. & 10.8.25. & 11.6. 1 *Chron.* 28. 20.

Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afrayd, nor diſmayd for the King of *Aſſyria*, nor for al the multitude that is with him; for there be more with us then with him,

With him is an arme of fleſh, but with us is the Lord our God, to helpe us, and to fight our battels, 2 *Chron.*32.7.8. & 13.12.& 1 *Chron.*22.13.& 2 *Ki.*6.16.& *Joel.*2.21.

Thus ſayth the Lord, that created thee, feare

feare not, I have redeemed thee, thou art mine;
When thou passest through the waters, I wil be with thee, when thou passest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; For I am the Lord thy God, the holy one of *Israel*, thy Saviour, *Isa.*43.1,2,3. & *Ier.*46.28.

(*a.*10.) Thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare, *Iob.*11.15.& 5.21.22.& *Deut.*3.32. Thou shalt not be afraid of them, but shalt wel remember what the Lord thy God did unto *Egypt*,
Thou shalt not be affrighted at them, for the Lord thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible, *Deut.*7.18.21.
The Lord is my salvation, whom shal I feare? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shal I be afraid? though an host should encampe against mee, my heart shal not feare, *Psal.*27.1.3. & *Isa.*12.2.
When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid, *Pro.*3.24.& *Jer.*23.4.& 30.20.

(*b*) He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might, he increaseth strength,

Thev

They that waite upon the Lord, shal renew their ſtrength, they shal run and not be weary, they shal walke, and not faint, *Iſa.*40.29.31.& 2 *Sam.*22.3.33. & *Pſal.* 18.1,2.31. 32 & 28.7.8.

He shal ſtrengthen your heart, all yee that hope in the Lord, *Pſ.*31.24. & 68. 35.& 71.16.

Through God we shal doe valiantly, *pſal.*60.12.& 108.13.

The Lord is my Rock, and my ſalvation, he is my defence, I shal not greatly be moved, P*ſ.*62 2.

Thou shalt be ſecure, thou shalt take thy reſt in ſafety, none shal make thee afraid, *Iob.*11.18, 19.

Hee that walketh uprightly, walketh ſurely,

The way of the Lord is ſtrength to the upright, *prov.*10.9. 29.

Truſt yee in the Lord for ever, for in the Lord Iehova is everlaſting ſtrength, *Iſa.* 26 4.& 28.5.6.

I, even I am he that comforteth you: who art thou that thou shouldſt be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the Son of man, that shal be made as graſſe? *Iſa.*52.12.

(o) They shal be all mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the ſtreetes in the battell, and they shal fight, becauſe the Lord their God is with them,

I wil ſtrengthen them in the Lord, *Zech.* 10.5. 12.

The people that doe know their God shal be ſtrong and doe exploits, *Dan.* 11. 32.

3. *That the Lord will give us contentation* (d) *and enable us to governe our tongues* (e) *and our carriage* (f) *and will cauſe us to deale juſtly in our common dealings* (g) *and in executing juſtice.* (h)

(d) That every man should enjoy the good of his labour, it is the gift of God, *Eccl.* 3.13.& 5.18.

I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

Every where and in al things I am inſtructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to ſuffer need;

I can doe all things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me, *phil.* 4.11, 12, 13.

(e) I wil be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt ſay, *Ex.* 4.12.15.

The

The tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeake plainly, *Iſa.* 32. 4. & 50.4.

(*f*) I wil teach you what you ſhould doe, *Ex.*4. 15.

(*g*) Thou ſhalt underſtand righteouſneſſe, judgement, and equity, *Pro.*2.9.& 8.20.

(*h*) The Lord ſhal be for a ſpirit of judgement to him that ſitteth in judgement *Iſa.* 2.8. 6.&32.1.

It is joy to the juſt, to doe judgement *Pro.*21.15.

Thus farre the third Head of the third maine part.

Fourthly, that the Lord will increaſe good gifts in us (i) *particularly, Saving knowledge* (k) *true Faith* (l) *righteouſneſſe* (m) *expreſſion of knowledge* (n) *That we ſhall perſever in good* (o) *That the Lord accepteth our perſons* (p) *and ſervices* (q) *particularly. Our publike worſhip* ( ) *our prayers in generall* (s) *our prayers for others* (t) *for ſuch as are in authority* (u) *our thanksgiving* (w) *for others* (x) *for ſuch as are in authority* (y) *our ſinging pſalmes* (z) *our Almes* (a.11.) *our Charity to our kindred* (b) *our Suffering wrong* (c) *if we ſerve God in righte-*

righteouſneſſe, peace and joy in the holy Ghoſt (d) *We and all our ſervices are accepted only in Chriſt Jeſus.* (e)

(*i*) Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet ſhal thy latter end greatly encreaſe, *Job.* 8. 7.

They goe from ſtrength to ſtrength, *Pſal.* 84. 7.

The righteous ſhall grow like a Cedar in *Lebanon*, Thoſe that be plainted in the Houſe of the Lord, ſhall flouriſh in the Courts of our God,

They ſhall ſtill bring forth fruite in old age, *Pſal.* 92. 12 13 14. & 115. 14. & 1. 3 & *Pro.* 11 28. & *Iſa.* 35. 1. 2.

The path of the juſt is as the light, that ſhines more and more unto the perfect day, *Pro.* 4. 18.

I will poure my ſpirit upon thy ſeed and my bleſſing upon thine off-ſpring.

And they ſhall ſpring up as among the graſſe, as willowes by the water courſes. *Iſa.* 44. 3 4.

I am the Lord thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, *Iſa.* 48 17.

Bleſſed is the mā that truſteth in the *Lord*, He ſhall be as a Tree planted by the wa-

ter,

ters, he ſhal not ceaſe from yielding fruit, *Jer.* 17.7.8.& 31.12.& *Hoſe.* 14.6,7,8. Yee ſhall grow up as Calves of the ſtal, *Mal.* 4.2.

Whoſoever hath, to him ſhal be given, and he ſhall have more abundance, *Mat.* 13.12.& 25.29.& *Luk.* 8.18.& 19.26.

He hat abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit. *Joh.* 65.5. & 2.

If theſe things be in yon, and abound, they make you that you ſhal not be unfruitful, in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, 2 *Pet.* 1.8.

(*k*) I wil ſhew unto you, great and hidden things, which thou knoweſt not. *Jer.* 33.3. A man of knowledge increaſeth ſtrength *Pro.* 24.5.

(*l*) The righteouſneſſe of God is revealed from faith to Faith, *Rom.* 1.17.

(*m*) The Lord will cauſe righteouſneſſe to ſpring forth, *Iſa.* 61.11.

(*n*) The wiſe in heart ſhal be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the Lips increaſeth learning, *Pro.* 16.21.

(*o*) Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in

you, wil perfect it unto the comming of Jesus Christ, *Phil.* 1.6.

Though he fall, he shal not be utterly cast down, for the Lord upholdeth Him with his Hand, *Psal.* 37.24.& 28.

The Lord shall never suffer the righteous to be moved, *Psal.* 55.22.& 66.9.&.*Pro.* 10.30.& 12.3.

My mercy wil I keepe for him for evermore and my covenant shall stand fast with him, *Ps.* 89.28.& 2 *Sam.* 7. 15.& 1. *Chron.* 17. 13, 14.

The Lord will not cast off his people, neither wil He forsake His inheritance, *Ps.* 94.14.& 1 *Sam.* 12.22.

The righteousnesse is an everlasting foundation, *Pro.* 10. 25.

I wil build them up, and not pull them down, I wil plant them and not plucke them up, *Jer.* 24.6.

I have loved thee with an everlasting love 1.31,3.

Thus saith the Lord, if Heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the Earth, searched out beneath, I will also cast off the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, *Jer.* 31.37.& 33.25.26.

I wil betroth thee unto me for ever.
I wil even betroth thee unto me in faithfulneſſe, *Hoſe.*2.19.20.
I give unto them eternall Life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any man pluck them out of my Hand;
My Father which gave them me is greater then all, and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers Hand, *Joh.*10. 28. 29.
Jeſus, having loved his own, hee loved them unto the end. *Ioh.*13.1.
I am perſwaded that neither Death, nor Life, nor Angels, nor Principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,
Nor Height, nor Depth, nor any other Creature ſhall be able to ſeparate us from the Love of God, which is in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, *Rom.*8 38 39.
Who ſhall alſo confirme you unto the end, 1 *Cor.*1.8.
The Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, 1 *Theſſ.* 3.3.
Who are kept by the power of God, through Faith unto ſalvation, 1 *Peter* 1. 5.

(*p*) In every Nation he that feareth Him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted of Him, *Acts* 10,35.
If thou doe wel, ſhalt thou not be accepted? *Gen.*4. 7.

(*q*) Their burnt offerings and their Sacrifices ſhall be accepted on mine Altar, *Iſa.* 56.7.& 60.7.
Thou ſhalt be pleaſed with the Sacrifices of righteouſneſſe, *Pſ.*51.19.
That the offering up of the *Gentiles* might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the Holy Ghoſt, *Ro.*15,16.

(*r*) See the proofes immediatly before.

(*s*) The prayer of the upright is his delight, *Pro.*15 8.

(*t.v.w.x.y*) I exhort, that firſt of al ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giving of thanks be made for al men,
For Kings, and for all that are in authority,
For this is good, and acceptable in the ſight of Godour Saviour, 1 *Tim.*2.1.2.3

(*z*) I will praiſe the Name of the Lord with a Pſalme, this ſhall pleaſe the Lord, *Pſal.*69.30.31.

(*a.11*) To doe good, and to communicate forget

forget not, for with ſuch Sacrifices God is wel pleaſed, *Heb.* 13. 16.

If there be a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that Hee hath not, 2 *Cor.* 8. 12.

(*b*) Let children, or nephews learne to ſhew kindneſſe at home, and to requite their parents, for that is good, and acceptable before God, 1 *Tim.* 5. 4.

(*c*) If when yee doe well, and ſuffer for it, yee take it patiently, this is acceptable with God, 1 *pet.* 2. 20.

(*d*) The Kingdome of God is not meate, and drink, but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghoſt,

For hee that in theſe things ſerveth Chriſt, is acceptable unto God, *Rom.* 14. 17. 18.

(*e*) He hath made us accepted in the beloved, *Eph.* 1. 6.

Through him we both have an acceſſe by one Spirit unto the Father, *c.* 2. 18. & 3. 12. & *Heb.* 10. 19. 20. 22. 1 *Pet.* 3. 18.

Thus far the fourth and laſt head of the third maine part.

The fourth maine part conteineth such promises as concerne Affliction.

First, Concerning Affliction in generall, as

1. THat the Lord will have his to suffer (f) and will visite his for sinning (g) and yet will inable us to beare affliction aright. (h)

(f) In the world yee shall have tribulation, *Ioh.*16. 33.

I will cause you to passe under the rod, *Eze.*20. 37.

Whosoever doth not beare his Crosse, and come after me, cannot be my Disciple, *Luk.*14.27. & *Heb.*12.6 7.

We must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdome of God, *Acts* 14. 22. & 2, *Tim.*3.1.2.

Unto you is given in the behalfe of Christ, not only to believe on Him, but also to suffer for His sake, *phil.*1.29.

(g) As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten, *Rev.*3. 19.

They that are left of you, shall pine away in

in their iniquities, *Levit.*26.39.See alſo *v.*14.to 42.

He ſhall be my ſonne; if he commit iniquity I will chaſten him,2 *Sam.* 7. 14.& 1 *Ki.*11.39.& *Pſ.*89.32.& *pro.*3.12.

By fire and by his ſword, will the Lord plead with all fleſh;

For I know, their workes and their thoughts,*Iſa.*66.16.18.

Thus ſaith the Lord, becauſe you are all become droſſe, I will gather you into the midſt of *Jeruſalem*, As they gather ſilver,and braſſe, and iron, into the midſt of the Furnace, to blow the fire upon it to melt it, ſo will I gather you in mine anger, and melt you, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath,and yee ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof,*Eze.*22.19, 20,21,22.

You only have I known of all the Families of the Earth, therefore I will puniſh you for all your iniquities, *Amos.* 3.2.& *Heb.*12 6.

( )God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted above that you are able,1 *Cor.*10.13.

They ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity, *Levit.* 26.43. We

We faint not in afflictions, 2 *Cor.*4.16.

2. *That we ſhall gaine much good by Affliction* (i) *particularly*, *The tryall of our Chriſtian graces* (k) *aſſurance we are Gods children* (l) *that the Lord loves us* (m) *that we belong to Chriſt* (n) *the mortification of our ſinnes* (o) *Sanctification to newneſſe of life* (p) *the ſtirring us up to earneſt prayer* (q) *to confidence in the Lord* (r) *it procures us peace* (s) *preſerves from hell* (t) *furthers us unto* (u) *and aſſures us of Heaven.* (w)

(*i*) He chaſtens us for our profit, *Heb.* 12. 10.

Happy is the man whom God correcteth *Iob.*5.17.& *Pſal.*94. 12.

(*k*) The Lord trieth the righteous, *pſal.* 11 5.& *Iob.*23. 10.

Some of them of underſtanding, ſhall fall, to try them, *Dan.* 11. 35.& *Zec.* 13 .9.

(*l*) The Lord ſcourgeth every ſonne whom he receiveth,

If yee endure chaſtening the Lord dealeth with you, as with ſons, *Heb.* 12.6, 7, 8.& *pro.* 3.12.

(*m*) Whom the Lord loves, he chaſtens, *Heb.*12.6.& *Pro.*3. 12.& *Rev.*3.19.

(*n*) To

(*n*) To you is given in the behalfe of Christ, to suffer, *Phil.* 1. 29.

(*o*) By this shall the iniquity of *Jacob* be purged, and this is the fruit to take away his sin, *Isa.* 27. 9.
If they be holden in cords of affliction,
Then hee sheweth them their Transgressions;
He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity, *Job.* 36. 8, 9, 10.

(*p*) Many shall be purifyed, and made white, and tryed, *Dan.* 12. 10. & 11. 35.
Though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed, day by day, 2 *Cor.* 4. 16.

(*q*) Lord in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them, *Isa.* 26 16 & *Zech.* 13. 9.
They shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressors, *Isa.* 19. 20.
In the time of their affliction they will seeke me early, *Hose.* 5. 15. & *Ier.* 2. 27.

(*r*) I will bring them thorow the fire, and they shall say, The Lord is my God, *Zech.* 13. 9.

(*s*) *Chast-*

(s) Chastening yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, to them which are exercised thereby, *Heb.* 12. 11.
Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest that thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, *Psal.* 94. 12, 13.
I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you sayth the Lord, thoughts of peace, *Ier.* 29. 11.

(t) If any say, I have sinned, and it profited me not,
He will deliver his soule from going into the pit. *Iob.* 33. 27. 28.

(v) We must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdome of God, *Acts* 14. 22.
Our light affliction, which is but for a moment,
Worketh for us a farre more exceeding, and eternall weight of glory, 2 *Cor.* 4. 17.

(w) If we suffer we shall also reigne with him, 2. *Tim.* 2. 12.

3. *That no affliction shall be too heavy for us* (x) *no new nor strange affliction shall befall us* (y) *the Lord will afflict us in manner and measure convenient for us* (z) *Not forcing us thereby to con-*

contend with him (a. 12.) *nor sinne against him* (b) *he hath a fellow-feeling of our miseries* (c) *and layes them to heart to deliver us* (d) *he will ease us therein* (e) *and deliver us thereout* (f) *yea out of them all, though never so great* (g) *and that speedily* (h) *in due season* (i) *at the appointed time* (k) *so as he will afflict us no more* (l). *He despiseth not our afflicted estate* (m) *nor hideth his Face from us* (n) *nor forgetteth us* (o) *but knoweth our sorrowes* (p), *seeth our troubles* (q) *hath respect unto us* (r) *and heareth our groanes* (s) *desires* (t) *sighings* (u) *cries* (w) *and calling upon him* (x) *not suffering our hope to perish* (y) *but remembreth his Covenant* (z) *all those to assure us, he is our ready helpe at hand* (a. 13.) *in greatest extremities* (b) *when we are most hopelesse* (c).

(x) God will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able, 1 *Cor.* 10 13.

(y) There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man, *ibid*:

(z) I will convert thee in measure, *Ier.* 46.28.

Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slaine according to the slaughter of those that are slaine by him.?

In

In measure, when thou sendest it forth, thou wilt debate with it, *Isa.* 27.7,8.

(*a*) He will not lay upon man more then right, that he should enter into judgement with God, *Iob.* 34.23.

(*b*) The rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity, *psal.* 125.3.

(*c*) In all their afflictions hee was afflicted, *Isa.* 63.9.

(*d*) I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, to give you an expected end, *Ier.* 29.11.

(*e*) The Lord will lighten my darkenesse, 2 *Samuel* 22. 29. & 18. 28. & 112.4 *Mica.* 7. 8.

Come unto me all yee that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest, *Mat.* 11.28.

(*f*) The righteous is delivered out of trouble, *pro.* 11.8.

He maketh sore, and bindeth up, hee woundeth and his hands make whole *Iob.* 5.18.

Why art thou so cast down O my soule

hope in God, I ſhall yet praiſe him: *Pſal.*43.3.

I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted, *Mica.*4.6.

(*g*) Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all, *Pſal.*34. 19.

God will redeeme my ſoule from the power of the grave, *Pſ.*49.15.

Though yee have lien among the pots, yet ſhall yee be as the wings of a Dove covered with ſilver, and her feathers with yellow gold, *Pſal.* 68.13.

Thou which haſt ſhewen me great and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me again, and ſhalt bring me up againe from the depths of the Earth, *Pſal.*71.20.

They draw neere unto the gates of death, Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble; he ſaveth them out of their diſtreſſes, *Pſal.*107.18.19.

Though I walke in the midſt of trouble thou wilt revive me, *Pſal.*138.7.

The Lord he hath torne, and hee will heale us; he hath ſmitten, and he will bind us up, *Hoſe.*6.1.

Rejoyce not againſt mee O mine enemy

my; when I fall, I shall arise, when I sit in darkenesse, the Lord shal be a light unto me, *Mica.* 7.8.9.

The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, *Nehu.* 1.7.

(*h*) Behold at eventide trouble, and before the morning, he is not, *Isa.* 17.14.

His anger endureth but a moment, weeping may endure for a night, but joy commeth in the morning, *Ps.* 30. 5.

Yet a little while, he that shall come, will come and will not tarry, *Heb.* 10. 37. & *Hab.* 2. 3.

(*i*) The Lord will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble. *Psal.* 9.9.

(*k*) The vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shal speak & not lie, *Ha.* 2.3

(*l*) Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more, *Naham* 1.12.

Though the Lord, give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, *Isa.* 30. 20.

(*m*) He hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, *Psal.* 22.24.

(*n*) Neither hath hee hid his face from him: *ibid.*

(*)T

(*o*) The needy shall not alway be forgotten, *Psa.*9.18.

(*p*) The Lord sayd, I have surely seene the affliction of my people, for I know their sorrowes, *Ex.*3.7.

(*q*) God looked upon the children of *Israel*, *Ex.* 2.25. And see the precedent quotation.

(*r*) God had respect unto them, *Ex.*2.25.

(*s*) And God heard their groaning, *v.*24.

(*t*) Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble. *psal.*10.17.

(*v*) For the sighing of the needy, now will I arise saith the Lord, *Psa.*12.5.

(*w*) The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, *Psal.*34. 17.

(*x*) When he cried unto him he heard, *Psa.* 22.24. & *Ex.*2.23. & 3.7.

(*y*) The expectation of the poore shall not perish for ever, *Psal.* 9.18.

(*z*) God remembred his Covenant, *Ex.*2.24.

(*a*.13) God is a very present help in trouble, *Psal.*46. 1.

(*b*) Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it; it is even the time of *Jacobs* trouble, but he shall be saved out of it, *Jer.*30.7.

(*c*) I

(*c*) I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge failed me, no man cared for my ſoule,
I cried unto thee O Lord, I ſayd, thou art my refuge, *Pſal.* 142. 4, 5. & 71. 20. & *Mica.* 7. 8.

Thus farre the firſt head of the fourth maine part.

The ſecond Head, concerning divers particular Afflictions, as

First, to ſuch as are perſecuted for the truth.

SUch ſhall be inabled to ſuffer (d) *to anſwer for themſelves at the very puſh* (e) *The Lord will maintaine their cauſe* (f) *and be their ſtrong redeemer* (g) *and deliver them* (h) *and avenge them on their adverſaries* (i) *Their eſtate is happy* (k) *they ſhall be rewarded here plentifully* (l) *and in heaven eternally.* (m)

(*d. e.*) When they deliver you up, take no thought how or what yee ſhall ſpeake. for it ſhall be given you in that ſame houre what yee ſhall ſpeake,

For

For it is not yee that speake, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you, *Mat.* 10.19. 20. & *Mark.* 13.11. & *Lu.*12.11.12.

(*f. g.*) Their redeemer is strong, the Lord of hostes is his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, *Jer.*50.34.

(*h*) I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible, *Ier.* 15. 21. & *Psal.*72. 14.

(*i*) Hee will avenge the bloud of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, *Deut.*32.43.

Shall not God avenge his owne elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he beare long with them?

I tell you that hee will avenge them speedily, *Lu.*18.7.8.

(*k*) Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake, *Mat.*5.10.

Blessed are you when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evill, for the son of mans sake, *Lu.*6.22.

(*l*) Jesus sayd, verily I say unto you, there is

is no man that hath left House, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife or children, or lands for my sake, and the Gospels.

But hee shall receive an hundred fold, now in this time, Houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children and lands, with persecutions; *Mark.* 10 29.30.& *Mat.* 19.29.

(*m*) Theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven, *Mat* 5.10.& *Lu.*6.22.23.

He that loseth his life for my sake shall finde it, *Mat.*10.39.& 16.25. & *Mark.* 8.35. & *Lu.*9.24.

They shall receive in the world to come eternall life, *Mark.*10.29.30.& *Mat.* 19. 29.

Be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a Crown of life, *Revel.*2 10.

Secondly, to such as are hated for God and goodnesse sake.

Such shall have joy (n) *are in a blessed state* (o) *and those that hate them shall be ashamed.* (p)

(*n*) (*p*.) Your brethren that hated you, and cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appeare to your joy, and they shall be ashamed. *Isa.*66.5. (*o*) Blest-

(o) Bleſſed are yee, when men ſhall hate you for the Son of mans ſake. *Lu.*6.22.

Thirdly, to ſuch as are caſt out of the Congregation for the ſame cauſe; See the foregoing proofes at. (k) (n.)

Fourthly, to ſuch as are reproached, reviled, rayled upon, and evill ſpoken of for the ſame Cauſe.

Thoſe that uſe us ſo ſhall not hurt us as they would (q), *The Lord will cleanſe our innocency* (r) *and cauſe reproach to ceaſe* (s) *and ſo cauſe them and others to ſee we are wronged* (t) *their thus abuſing us is an aſſurance that Gods ſpirit reſteth on us, and he is glorified by us* (v) *Our eſtate is bleſſed here* (w) *and ſhall be rewarded in Heaven.* (x)

(q) Thou ſhalt be hid from the ſcourge of the tongue *Job.* 5.21. & *Pſ.*31.20.

(r) He ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe, as the light, *Pſal.*37.6.

(s) I will no more make you a reproach, *Joel* 2.19.

(t) I will beare the indignation of the Lord, untill he plead my cauſe: he will bring me forth to the light; *Mica.*7.9. & *Eze.* 36. 15.

(u) If

(*u*) If yee be reproached for the name of Chriſt, happy are yee, for the ſpirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified, 1 *Pet.* 4.14.

(*w.x.*) Bleſſed are yee when men ſhall revile you, and ſhall ſay all manner of evill againſt you falſly for my ſake, Greate is your reward in Heaven, *Mat.* 5.11.12. & *Lu.* 6.22.23.

Fiftly, to ſuch as are tempted to ſin, and troubled in mind.

Chriſt having ſuffered, and been tempted, (y) *is ſenſible of our ſufferings* (z) *and able to ſuccour us* (a.14.) *We ſhall be ſupported, obtaine mercy and finde grace therein* (b) *temptations ſhall not prevaile againſt us* (c) *Satan ſhall not have his will over us, Chriſt hath praied for us* (d) *God will ſtrengthen us to beare the temptation* (e) *The Lord Ieſus will eaſe us thereof* (f) *God will give us victory over Satan and all temptations* (g) *ſo that wee ſhall be delivered from them* (h) *be they never ſo great.* (i)

(*y.z.*) We have not an high Prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all points tempted, like as we are, *Heb.* 4 15.

(*a.*14) In that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, being

being tempted, hee is able to succour them that are tempted, *Heb.* 2. 18.

(*b*) Let us therfore come boldly to the thron of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to help in time of need *He.* 14. 6.

(*c*) The gates of Hell shall not prevaile against the Church, *Mat.* 16. 18.

(*d*) The Lord sayd; Satan hath desired you, that he may sift you as wheate, But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not, *Lu.* 22. 31 32.

(*e*) God will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation make you able to beare it, 1 *Cor.* 10. 13.

(*f*) Yee that labour, and are heavy laden, I will give you rest, *Mat.* 11. 28.

(*g*) The God of peace shall tread Satan under your feete shortly, *Rom.* 16. 20.
R sist the divell, and he will flee from you, *Iam.* 4. 7.

(*h*) The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, 2 *Pet.* 2. 9.
God will with temptation make away to escape, 1 *Cor.* 10. 13.

(*i*) Alas, that day is great, there is none like it, it is even the time of *Jacobs* trouble, but

but he ſhall be ſaved out of it, *Ier.*30.7.

Sixth. To ſuch as are deſolate, and forſaken of Friends.

The Lord will have compaſſion upon us, and remember us with everlaſting mercy, yea when our ſpirits are afflicted, although he ſeeme to be angry with us and to have forſaken us (k) *he will never forſake us, whoſoever doe* (l) *nor forget* (m) *nor fayle us* (n), *but will come unto us* (o) *and dwell* (p) *and continue with us alwaies in this condition* (q) *he deſpiſeth not* (r) *but heareth our prayers* (s) *and will performe his promiſes to us* (t) *he will take care for, helpe and deliver us when we cry* (u) *even when our neereſt and deereſt friends forſake us* (w) *and when we are counted as caſtawayes* (x) *and all helpe fayles us* (y) *and no man lookes after us* (z) *yet the Lord will reſtore us to joy, and dignity, be we never ſo much hated, contemned, and rejected.* (a.15)

(k) The Lord hath called thee as a woman forſaken and a wife of youth when thou waſt refuſed: for a ſmall moment have I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee,
With everlaſting kindneſſe will I have mercy on thee, *Iſa.*54.6.7.8.

(l) I

(*l*) I will not leave thee, *Gen.* 28. 15. & *Heb.* 13. 5.
I will not forsake my people, 1 *Kings*, 6. 13. & *Psal.* 94. 14. & 2 *Sam.* 12. 22. *Deut.* 31. 6. 8.

(*m*) Can a woman forget her sucking child? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee,
Behold I have graven thee upon the palmes of my hands, thy wals are continually before me, *Isa.* 49 15, 16.

(*n*) I will not fayle thee, *Heb.* 13. 6. & *Josh.* 1. 5. & *Deut.* 31. 8.

(*o*) I will come to you, *Joh.* 14. 18.

(*p*) I will dwell among the children of *Israel*, 1 *Ki.* 6. 13.
The Lord forsaketh not his Saints, *Psal.* 37. 28.

(*q*) Lo, I am with you alwayes, even unto the end of the world, *Mat.* 28. 20.
I am with thee in all places whither thou goest, *Gen.* 28. 15.

(*r*) He will not despise the prayer of the destitute, *Psal.* 102. 17.

(*s.*(*v.*) He shall deliver the needy when he cryeth; the poore also, and him that hath no helper, *psal.* 72. 12.

(*t*) I

(*t*) I will not leave thee untill I have done that which I have ſpoken to thee of, *Gen.*28.15.

(*w*) When my father and my mother forſake me, then the Lord will take me up, *Pſal.*27.10.

(*x.y.z.*) I will heale thee, ſaith the Lord, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, ſaying, this is *Sion* whom no man looketh after, *Ier.*30.17. (*a.*15.)

Seaventhly, To the Fatherleſſe.

The Lord will be their Father (b) *their Saviour will not leave them fatherleſſe* (c) *he will come to them* (d) *and ſhew them mercy* (e) *and heare their prayers* (f) *and ſend them helpe* (g) *and relieve their wants* (h) *and preſerve them alive and prove for them food and raiment* (k) *and maintaine their cauſe* (l) *and doe them right againſt ſuch as wrong them.* (m)

(*b*) God is a Father of the fatherles, *Pſal.* 68. 5.

(*c.d.*) I will not leave you Orphanes, *Iohn* 14. 18.

(*e*) In thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy, *Hoſe.*14. 3.

Thou wilt cauſe thine Eare to heare the fatherleſſe, *Pſal.*10.17.18. (*g*) Thou

(*g*) Thou art the helper of the Fatherleſſe, *verſe.* 14.

(*h*) The Lord relieveth the Fatherleſſe, *Pſal.* 146. 9. (*i*)

(*k. l. m.*) He doth execute the judgement of the Fatherleſſe, giving him food and rai-ment, *Deut.* 10. 18.

Thou wilt judge the Fatherleſſe, *Pſal.* 10. 18.

Eightly to Widdowes.

The Lord will preſerve them (n) *and relieve their wants* (o) *and maintaine their cauſe* (p) *and will doe them right* (q) *and bleſſe their eſtate.* (r)

(*n*) Let thy Widowes truſt in me, I will preſerve them, *Jer.* 49. 11.

(*o*) The Lord relieveth the Widow, *Pſal.* 146. 9.

(*p*) A judge of the Widowes is God in his holy habitation, *Pſ.* 68. 5.

(*q*) He doth execute the judgements of Widow, *Deut.* 10. 18.

(*r*) The Lord will eſtabliſh the border o the Widow, *Pro.* 15. 25.

Ninth. To Strangers.

The Lord loveth (s) *preserveth* (t) *provideth for them* (u) *and will doe.*

(*s.v.*) The Lord loveth the stranger, in giving him food, and raiment, *Deut.* 10. 18.

(*t*) The Lord preserveth the strangers, *Psal.* 146. 9.

Tenth. To these, or any of these, or any other any way injured by others.

The Lord respecteth their miseries (w) *acceipteth their enduring griefe* (x) *and outward wrongs* (y) *he will heare their prayers against them that wrong them* (z) *and maintaine* (a. 16) *and defend their cause* (b) *and execute judgement for them* (c) *and doe them right* (d) *and preserve them from such, when they sigh unto him* (e) *and will deliver them out of their hands, though they be most wicked and cruell* (f) *although the oppressed be poore and miserable, and though their oppressours be too strong for them and spoyle them,* (g) *and will avenge those on them* (h) *and plague such terribly* (i) *and will save the oppressed from their hands, though they watch*

watch to wrong them (k) and seeke to slay them (l) and have caught them (m) and would condemne them (n) and had judged them (o) they shall not be left to their wills that hate them, (p) God will helpe them (q) and cause the oppressours, and their terrour to cease (r) and will bring them under us, deale they never so deceitfully, and violently against us (s) All these the Lord will worke for us, against such as doe us any kind of injury (t) That oppresse us (u) that vex us (w) That oppresse us with Usury (x) that spoyle us (y) That deceive us (z) That doe us violence (a. 17) That rob us (b) that wrong us in justice (c) that tyrannize over us (d) or any way trouble us (e) for our further assurance of all these, The Lord beholds the injuries done unto us (f) and taketh our cause into his own hands (g).

(w) Pretious shall their bloud be in his sight *Ps.* 72. 14.

(x. y) If a man for conscience toward God, endure griefe, suffering wrongfully, This is acceptable with God, 1. *Pet.* 2. 19. 20.

(z) Thou shalt neither vex a stranger nor oppresse him,
Yee shall not afflict any Widow, or Fatherlesse Child,

If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely heare their cry,

If thou lend money unto any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be unto him as an Usurer,

If thou at all take thy brothers raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it to him;

It shall come to passe, when hee cryeth unto me, that I will heare, for I am gratious, *Ex.* 22.21.22,23.25,26, 27.& *Ps.* 10.14.18.& 12.5. & 22 24.

(*a*) 15) The Lord shall throughly plead their cause, *Ier.* 50 34.

(*b*) Their Redeemer is mighty, he shal plead their cause, *Pro.* 23.11. & 22,23.

(*c*) The Lord executeth righteousnesse, and judgement for all that are oppressed, *Ps.* 103.6,7.8.& 72.4.& 146.7.

(*d*) See the foregoing proofes, & *Ps.* 9.8.

(*e*) For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise saith the Lord, I will set him in safety, Thou O Lord shalt preserve them, *Ps.* 12. 5.7.

(*f*) I will deliver thee out of the hand of the

the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible, *Ier.*15.21.

(*g*) Lord, who is like unto thee, who deliuereſt the poore, from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea the poore and the needy from him that ſpoileth him? *Pſal.*35.10. (*h.i*)

(*k.l.*) The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him,
The Lord wil not leave him in his hand, *Pſal.*37.32, 33.

(*m*) I will ſet him in ſafety from him that would enſnare him, *Pſal*12.5.

(*n*) Hee ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore, to ſave him from thoſe that condemne his ſoule, *pſal.*109.31.

(*o.p*) The Lord will not leave him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is judged, *pſal.*37.33.

(*q.r.*) The poore committeth himſelfe unto thee, thou art the helpe of the fatherleſſe, that the man of the Earth may no more oppreſſe, *pſal.*10.14.18.

(*s*) He ſhall judge the poore of the people he ſhall ſave the children of the needy, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence, *psal.*72.4.14.

(*t.u.w.x*) See the quotation at the foregoing letter (*z*) *Exodus* 22.21.22.23.25, 26, 27.

(*y*) See the foregoing (*g*) *psal.*35.10.

(*z.a.*17) See the precedent (*s*) *psal.*72.14.

(*b.c*) Rob not the poore, neither oppresse the afflicted,
For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoyle the soule of those that spoile them, *pro.* 22.22.23.

(*d*) See the foregoing quotation at (*f*) *Ieremy* 15.21.

(*e*) If thou afflict them in any wise, I will surely heare their cry, *Ex.*22.23.

(*f.g*) Thou beholdest mischiefe and spite, to requite it with thy hand, *psal.*10.14.

Eleventh. To such as are Banished for the Truth.

The Lord pitties them, there is hope for them, (h) *They shall returne home againe* (i) *to their own heritage* (k) *They shall be blessed here plentifully, and enjoy heaven for evermore.*

(*l*) See the fifteenth.

(*h.i.*) There is hope in thine end, saith the Lord,

Lord, that thy children shall come againe to their owne border, *Jeremie*, 31. 17.

(k) It shall come to passe, after I have plucked them out, I will bring againe every man to his heritage, *Jer.* 12. 15.

(l) Every one that hath forsaken Houses, or brethren or sisters, or father or mother, or wife or children, or Lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting Life, *Mat.* 19. 29. & *Mar.* 10. 29. 30.

Twelf. To such as forsake whatsoever is neerest and deerest to them for the same Cause, See the precedent Quotation. (l)

Thirteenth. To such as suffer the losse and spoyling of their goods for the same cause.

The Lord will defend their cause (m) *and restore their losses* (n) *Those that spoyle us shall be spoyled* (o) *Those, that rob us shall be robbed* (p) *The Lord will spoyle their Soules* (q) *and restore rest to us* (r) *and blesse us here* (s) *and give us heaven for ever* (t) *and all that were our Adversaries shall be captived.* (v)

(*m*) The Lord will plead their Cause *Pro.*22. 23.

(*n*) The Lord hath torne, and he will heale us, and he hath smitten, and he will bind us up, *Hos.*6. 1.

(*o.p*) They that spoyle thee, shall be a spoyle, and all that prey upon thee, will I give for a prey, *Ier.*30. 16.

(*q*) The Lord shal spoile the soule of those that spoile them, *Pro.*22. 23.

(*r*) *Jacob* shal returne, and be in rest, *Jeremy* 30. 10.

(*s*) See the precedent. (*l*)

(*t*) Yee tooke joyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing that you have in Heaven a better, and an induring substance, *Heb.*10. 34.

(*v*) All thy adversaries every one of them shal goe into captivity, *Ier.*30. 16.

Fourteene: To such as are wounded for the same Cause.

The Lord wil heale us. (*w*)

(*w*) I wound, and I heale, *Deut.*32. 29. *Hos.*6. 1.

I am the Lord that healeth thee, *Ex.*15. 26. & *Iob.*5. 18.

Fifteen.

Fifteene, To Captives.

The Lord will not cast such off (x) *nor abhor* (y) *nor destroy them*, (z) *nor roote them out* (a.18.) *but will plant and build them againe* (b) *and not breake covenant with them, nor despise them* (c) *but will have compassion upon them* (d) *and remember his Covenant to them* (e) *and be a Sanctuary for them* (f) *yea though they were Captives a far off, and among the heathen* (g); *God will give them favour in the sight of their captivers* (h) *that they shall use them well* (i) *it shall goe well with them* (k) *The Lord will regard them to doe them good* (l) *he will heare their mourning* (m) *and be found of them* (n) *and will reward their sufferings* (o) *and deliver them* (p) *and will bring them back to their own Country* (q) *and heritage* (r) *not forgetting one of them* (s) *though never so much scattered* (t) *Our captived children shall be delivered* (u) *when they and we are in greatest extremity* (w) *He will settle us in our former estate,* (x) *and will preserve us safe* (y) *and give us rest* (z) *and make us prosper* (a.19) *I will contend with them, that contend with us* (b) *None shall make us afraid* (c) *All these things will the Lord doe for us, that his Name may be glorified among his and our enemies.* (d)

(x.y) When they be in the Land of their enemies, I wil not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, *Levit.* 26. 44.

(z.a. 18.b) I wil bring them againe to this Land and I will build them, and not pull them downe, and I wil plant them, and not pluck them up, *Ier.* 24. 6.

(c) Neither wil I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to breake my covenant with them, *Levit.* 26. 44.

The Lord despiseth not his prisoners, *Psal.* 69. 33.

(d) I will cause their captivity to returne, and have mercy upon them, *Ieremy* 33. 26.

(e) I wil for their sakes remember the Covenant of their Auncestours, *Levit.* 26. 45.

(f.g) Thus saith the Lord God, although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet wil I be to them as a little Sanctuary, *Ezek.* 11. 16.

(h) He made them to be pitied of all them that carried them captives, *Psal.* 106. 46.

(i.k) The Lord sayd Verily it shall be wel with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy

enemy to entreate thee well in the time of affliction, *Ier.* 15.11.

(*l*) I wil set mine eyes upon them for good, *Ier.* 24 6.

(*m*) The Lord did heare the groaning of the prisoner, *Ps.* 102. 20.

(*n*) I will be found of you, saith the Lord, *Ier.* 29.14.

(*o*) Thy worke shal be rewarded, *Ieremy* 31.16.

(*p*) Thou shalt goe even to *Babilon*: there shal thou be delivered, *Mica.* 4 6.

He bringeth out those, which are bound with chaines, *Psal.* 6.8.6.

The Lord looseth the prisoners, *Psal.* 146. 7.

I will cause their captivity to returne, *Ier.* 33.26.

(*q.r.s*) I wil bring againe every man to his heritage, and every man to his Land, *Ier.* 12.15.& 31.17.& 24. 6.

I wil bring you againe into the place, whence I caused you to be carried away captive, *Ier.* 29. 14.

I wil assemble you out of the countries, where you have bin scattered, and I will give you the Land of *Israel*, *Ezek.* 11. 17. & .30.10.& 46. 27.

(*t*) See

(*t*) See the precedent Quotations, & *Ezek.* 20.41.

(*u*) I will save thy seed from the Land of their captivity, *Jeremy* 30. 10 & 46. 27.

(*w*) The Lord wil loose those that are appointed to death, *Psal.* 102.20.

(*x*) I will bring them againe to this Land, and I will build them, and plant them, *Jer.* 24. 6.

(*y*) I wil cause them to walke in a strait way, wherein they shal not stumble, *Jer.* 31.9.

(*z*) *a.* 19) They shal returne, and be in rest, and be quiet, *Jer.* 30. 10.

(*b*) I wil contend with him that contendeth with thee, *Isa.* 49.25.

(*c*) None shall make them afraid, *Jeremy* 46. 27.

(*d*) I wil bee sanctified in you before the heathen, and yee shal know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my Names sake, *Ezek.* 20.41.44.

Sixteene.

Sixteene. To ſuch as are Sick.

That the Lord will ſtrengthen (e) *and eaſe us* (f) *and take away all manner of ſickeneſſe* (g) *and Diſeaſes* (h). See before the fourteenth.

(e.f.) The Lord wil ſtrengthen him upon the bed of languiſhing, thou wilt make all his bed in his ſickneſs, *pſal.* 41.3.

(g) I wil take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee, *Ex.* 23. 25.

(h. The Lord wil take away from thee all ſickeneſſe, and will put none of the evill Diſeaſes of *Ægypt* upon thee: *Deut.* 7.15.

Seventeene. To ſuch as ſuffer Hunger, and Thirſt.

The Lord will not forſake ſuch (i) *but will heare* (k) *and deliver them* (l) *when it is greateſt* (m) *ſo that there ſeems no reliefe* (n) *The Lord will give food* (o) *to fulneſſe* (p) *yea in abundance* (q) *of the beſt things* (r) *in due ſeaſon* (s) *aſſuredly* (t). *The Lord will provide ſuch a dwelling place* (u) *and ſettle them* (w) *They ſhall ſow and plant* (x) *and be ſatisfyed* (y) *with fruitfull increaſe* (z) *yea rather then faile God will work wonders for ſuch.* (a 20)

( )When

(*i*) When the poore and needy seeke water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of *Israel* wil not forsake them, *Isa.* 41.17.

(*k.l.m.*) Hungry and thirsty, their soule fainted in them,
Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble and hee delivered them out of their distresses, *psal.* 107.5.6.

(*n*) See the precedent Quotation at (*i*).

(*o*) The Lord giveth food to the hungry. *Psal.* 146.7.
Verily thou shalt be fed, *psal.* 37.3.

(*p*) The first borne of the poore shall feed, *Isa.* 14.30. & *Deut.* 10.18.

(*q*) Thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good, *psal.* 104 28.

(*r*) He should have fed them, with the finest of the wheate, *psal.* 81.16.

(*s*) Thou givest meate in due season, *Psal.* 104.27.

(*t*) In truth thou shalt be fed, *psal.* 37.3.

(*u.w.x.*) Hee maketh the hungry to dwel; that they may prepare a City for habitation,
And sow the fields and plant vineyards *psal.* 107. 36.37.

(*y*) I

(*y*) I will ſatisfie her poore with bread, *Pſal.*132.15.

(*z*) He makes them ſow the fields, which may yield fruits of increaſe, *Pſalme* 107. 37.

(*a*.20) When the poore ſeeke water, and there is none, I will open rivers in high places, and fountaines in the midſt of the Vallies, I will make the Wilderneſſe a poole of water, and the dry land, ſprings of water. *Iſa.*41.17.18.

Eighteen. To ſuch as are naked.

That the Lord will cloath them(*b*).

(*b*) If God ſo cloath the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the oven, ſhal hee not much more cloath you; O yee of little faith? *Mat.*6, 30. & *Lu.*12.28.

Nineteen. To ſuch as are in any kind of outward want.

The Lord forgetteth not their complaint (c) *nor their poore eſtate* (d) *He will not forſake* (e) *nor deſpiſe* (f) *nor hide his face from us* (g) *nothing good for us ſhall be wanting* (h) *Our hope ſhall not periſh for ever* (i) *The Lord will ſhew us mer-*

c)

cy (k) *eſteems our ſufferings deerely* (l) *will preſerve our Soules* (m) *and be our hope in adverſity* (n) *and our ſtrength* (o) *even when we are in diſtreſſe* (p) *He will prepare our hearts to ſeek him* (q) *will up at our ſighs* (r) *heare our deſires* (s) *and prayers* (t) *He will be our refuge* (u) *our portion* (w) *God will provide* (x) *in greateſt extremity, apparently* (y) *and will take care for us* (z) *and ſuſteine us* (a.21) *and nouriſh us as a Father* (b) *He is our helper, when we are poore, and in Heavines* (c) *He will deliver us out of all our trouble* (d) *though never ſo great* (e) *when we have no helper* (f) *He will help us in due time,* (g) *and raiſe us from a poore to a better eſtate* (h) *yea to dignity and authority* (i) *and give us power to get wealth* (k) *and make us rich* (l) *and increaſe our eſtate* (m) *though our beginning be ſmall* (n) *yea though our Condition be needy, meane beggarly, and moſt contemptible, yea from the duſt and dunghill* (o) *The Lord will ſave the poore* (p) *and the children of the needy* (q) *He chuſeth ſuch to be rich in Faith* (r) *and heires of heaven.* (s)

(a.d) He forgetteth not the cry of the afflicted.

The expectation of the poore, ſhal not periſh for ever, *Pſal.*9.12 18.

(e) The

(e) The poore, I the God of *Israel* wil not forsake, *Isa.*41.17. & *Heb.*13,6.

(f.g) He hath not despised the afflicted neither hath he hid his face from him. *Psal.*22. 24.

(h) There is no want to them that feare Him,
They that seeke the Lord shall not want any good thing, *Psal.*34. 9. 10. & 23.1. & 84. 11.

(i) Thine expectation shall not be cut off. *Pro.*23.18.
The poore hath hope, *Iob.*5.16.

(k.l.m) He shal spare the poore, and shal save the Soules of the needy,
Precious shall their bloud be in his sight, *psal.*72.13,14. & 116.15.

(n) Thou art my hope in the day of evill, *Ier.*17.17.

(o p.) Thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, *Isa,*25,4.

(q) Thou wilt prepare their heart, *Psal.* 10. 17.

(r) For the sighing of the needy, now will I arise saith the Lord, *Psal.*12.5.

(s) Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble. *psal.*10.17. (t) This

Behold God is mine helper, *psal.*54.4 I am poore and needy. Thou O God art my helper and deliverer, *psal.* 70. 5. *Heb.*13.6.

(*d*) This poore man cryed, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles, *psal.*34.6.17.
The just shall come out of trouble, *pro.* 12. 13.

(*e*) Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt bring me up againe from the depths of the earth, *Psal.*71.20.

(*f*) He shall deliver the poore and him that hath no helper. *psal.*72.12.

(*g*) The Lord wil be a refuge in times of trouble, *psal.*9.9.

(*h*) The Lord raiseth the poore out of the dust.

(*i*) And lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among Princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory, *1.Sam.*2 7.8.

(*k*) The Lord it is that giveth the power to get wealth, *Deut.*8.18.

(*l.m.n*) Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end shall greatly increase, *Iob.*8 7.

(*o*) He

(*t*) This poore man cryed, and the Lord heard him, *pſal.* 34. & 6. 22. 24. & 72. & 12.69,29.33.

(*u*) The Lord wil be a refuge for the oppreſſed. *pſal.*9.9.

(*w*) The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, *pſal.*16.5,

(*x*) And *Abraham* ſayd, My ſon, God wil provide, *Gen.*22.8.

Conſider the Ravens, for they neither ſow, nor reape, and God feedeth them, how much more are yee better then the fowles, *Lu.*12.24.

Seeke yee the Kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhal be added unto you. *ver.* 31.

(*y*) In the mount of the Lord, it ſhal be ſeene, *Gen.*22. 14.

(*z*) Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you, 1 *pet.*5 7.

(*a.*21) Caſt thy burden upon the Lord, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee, *pſal.*55.22.

(*b*) As a man feedeth his ſonne, ſo the Lord thy God feedeth thee, *Deut.*8.5.

(*c*) I am poore and ſorrowfull, let thy ſalvation.

(*s*) God ſet me upon high *pſal.* 69.29.

Behold

(o) He raiseth the poore out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill, *Psal.*113.7.

(p) The afflicted people thou wilt save, 2 *Sam.*22.28.& *psal.*18.27.

(q) He shal save the children of the needy, *psal.* 72.4.

(r.s) Hath not God chosen the poore of this world rich in Faith, and heirs of the Kingdome? *Iam.*2.5.

Thus farre of the second head of the fourth maine part.

The third head, conteineth such Promises, as concerne Perills in Generall, and divers Perills in particular.

First, Concerning Perils in Generall.

THat the Lord will preserve us from them (t) and deliver us out of them (u) yea out of every mischiefe (w) though they be many (x) and great (y) from and out of all (z) every where (a.22) in due time (b) speedily (c) carefully (d) constantly (e) continually (f) that the mischiefe shall not touch us (g) nor come nigh us (h)

For

For more assurance of all these the Lord is and will be our Buckler (i) *Saviour* (k) *Salvation* (l) *Refuge* (m) *Rock* (n) *Fortresse* (o) *Shield* (p) *Tower* (q) *defence* (r) *Deliverer* (s) *Help* (t) *Strength* (u) *Hope* (w) *He is and will be with us* (x) *charges his Angels to secure us* (y) *assures us wee shall not be confounded in Evill times* (z) *nor left to the will of our Enemies* (a. 23)

(*i*) The Lord shall keepe you from evill. 2 *Thes.* 3. 3. & 1 *Sam.* 2. 9.

In the time of trouble, he shal hide me in his pavilion, *Psal.* 27. 5. & 32. 7. & 91. 4.

The Lord preserveth the faithfull, *Psal.* 31. 23. & 97. 10 & 116. 6. & 145. 20.

Be not affrayd of sudden feare,

For the Lord shal keepe thy foote from being taken, *pro.* 3. 25. 26.

And it shal be sayd in that day, Lo, this is our God we have waited for him, and he wil save us, *Isa.* 25. 9.

(*k*) The Lord is my deliver, 2 *Sam.* 22. 2.

My heart trusted in him, and I am helped.

He is the saving strength of his anointed, *psal.* 28. 7.

The Lord will deliver him in time of trouble,

Thou

Thou wilt not deliver him unto the wil of his enemies, *Psal.* 41. 1. 2. & 91. 15.

God will redeeme my soule from the power of the grave, *psal.* 49. 15.

(*u*) Many are the troubles of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them al, *psal.* 34. 19.

(*v*) He shal deliver thee in six troubles, yea in seven there shal no evil touch thee, *Iob.* 5. 19.

(*y. z*) See the precedent quotation at. (*w*)

(*a.* 22) Thy life wil I give unto thee for a prey, in all places whither thou goest, *Jer.* 45. 5.

(*b*) The Lord is a refuge in times of trouble, *Psal.* 9. 9.

(*c*) God shal helpe her, right early, *psal.* 46. 5.

(*d. e.*) I the Lord doe keepe it: I wil water it every moment, lest any hurt it, I wil keepe it night and day, *Isa.* 27. 3.

(*f*) The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy comming in; even for evermore, *psal.* 121. 8. & 125. 1. 2.

(*g*) Troubles shal not touch thee, *Iob.* 5. 19.

(*h*) A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten

ten thouſand at thy right hand: but it ſhall not come nigh thee. *pſal.* 91. 7.

(*i*) I am thy buckler, *Gen.* 15.1.

(*k*) Thou art the Saviour of them, that put their truſt in thee, *pſal.* 17.7.

(*l*) He is become my ſalvation, *Ex.* 15.2.

(*m*) The eternall God is thy refuge, *Deut.* 33. 27.

(*n.o*) And he ſayd, The Lord is my Rock, and my fortreſſe, 2 *Sam.* 22.2.

(*p*) He is my ſhield, *pſal.* 144.2.

(*q.s*) My high Tower, and my deliverer, *ibid.* & 2 *Sam.* 22.31.

(*r*) He is my defence, *pſal.* 62.2.

(*t*) He is our helper. *pſal.* 33. 20.

(*u*) Thou haſt beene a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to the needy in diſtreſſe *Iſa.* 25. 4.

(*w*) Thou art my hope O Lord God, *pſal.* 71. 5.

(*x*) The Lord of hoſts is with us. *Pſ.* 46. 11.

(*y*) He ſhall give his Angels charge over thee to keepe thee in all thy wayes. *pſal.* 91. 11.

(*z*) They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evill time, *pſal.* 37.19.

(*a.* 23.) Thou (Lord) wilt not deliver him

him unto the will of his Enemies, *psal.* 41. 2.

There are many the like frequent and obvious.

Second : *concerning diverse particular Perils, as*

1. *Of Fire.*

The Lord will shelter us there from (b), *it shall not hurt us, though we were in the midst thereof.* (c)

(*b*) There shall be a tabernacle for a shadow from the heate, *Isa.* 4. 6.

(*c*) When thou walkest thorow the Fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee, *Isa.* 43. 2.

2. *Of Water.*

The Lord will preserve us therefrom (d) *will be with us in the midst thereof, that we be not hurt thereby* (e).

(*d*) Surely in the floods of great waters they shal not come nigh unto him, *psal.* 32. 6.

(*e*) When thou passest thorow the waters, I wil be with thee ; and thorow the Rivers,

Rivers, they ſhall not over-flow thee, *Iſa.*43. 2.

3. *Of ſtormes at Sea.*

The Lord will be a refuge there from and therein (f) *and give deliverance there out* (g) *when Feare, Sorrow, Extremity be at the higheſt* (h) *and when every one is at his wits end, and knowes no more what to doe* (i) *God makes the ſtorme which he raiſed, a calme, and the raging waves ſtill* (k) *and turnes our griefe unto gladneſſe, by making all quiet, though the waves went never ſo high and hollow* (l) *and brings us to our deſired haven* (m), *The* Lord Jeſus *by one word cauſeth the violenteſt tempeſt to be a great calme* (n) *though the Ship be covered with waves* (o), *and filled with water* (p) *and ready to ſink* (q) *and though the Lord ſeems to neglect us* (r) *and we be ready to periſh* (s) *for the winds and Seas obey his voyce* (t) *Read at large that great deliverance of* Paul, *and thoſe with him at Sea, from that moſt terrible tempeſt all was moſt deſperate* (u), *and look to the Lord in like diſtreſſe* (w) *for he ruleth the raging of the Sea, when the waves thereof ariſe, he ſtilleth them.* (x)

(f) Thou haſt bin a refuge from the ſtorme *Iſa.*25. 4.

(*g.h.i.k.l.m.*) He commandeth and raiseth the stormy winde, which lifteth up the waves,

They mount up to the Heaven: they goe down again to the depths; their soule is melted because of trouble,

They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and hee bringeth them out of their distresses,

He maketh the storme a calme; so that the waves thereof are still;

Then are they glad because they bee quiet: so he bringeth them unto their desired haven, *Psal.* 107. 25. 26. 27. 28, 29, 30.

(*o.p.q.r.s.t.*) There arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with waves, (and was now ful) but he was asleepe,

And his Disciples came unto him, and awoke him saying, Lord save us, we perish: or, Master, carest thou not, that we perish,)

And hee saith unto them; why are yee fearefull, O yee of little faith? Then he arose,

aroſe, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme,
But the men marveiled ſaying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the Sea obey him? *Mat.* 8. 24, 25, 26 27. Compar'd with *Mark.* 4. 37 38 39, 40. 41.

(*u*) See *Acts* 27. 14. To the end of the *Char.*

(*w*) Thou which haſt ſhewed me great and ſore troubles, ſhalt bring me up againe from the depths of the earth, *pſal.* 17. 20

(*x*) The words of, *Pſ.* 89 9.

4. *Of Famine.*

The Lord will not ſuffer us to famiſh but preſerve us in time of Famine (*y*) *He will leave a little remnant from the famine* (*z*) *and will nourish us* (*a.* 24.) *That in the dayes of famine we ſhall have enough* (*b*). *in famine he will deliver us from death* (*c*) *in greateſt extremity* (*d*) *He will reſtore us plenty* (*e*) *and lay no more famine upon us* (*f*) *for all theſe the Lords Eye is upon us.* (*g*)

(*y*) The Lord will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh, *prov.* 10. 3.
The eye of the Lord is upon them that

feare him; To deliver their soule from death, and to keepe them alive in famine, *Psal.*33.18.19.

(z) I will leave a few of them from the famine, *Ezek.*12.16.

(a.24) He shall sustaine thee, *Psal.*55.22.

(b) In the dayes of famine they shall be satisfyed, *Psal.* 37. 19.

(c) In famine he shall redeeme thee from death. *Job.*5.20.

(d. g) See the Quotation at the foregoing, (y).

(e. f.) I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you, *Ez.*36.29.

(g) The eye of the Lord, is upon them that feare him, to keepe them alive in famine, *Psal.*33.18 19.

5. *Of Pestilence.*

The LORD *will leave a few there from* (h) *and deliver us thereout, be it never so noysome,* (i) *and destroying* (k) *cutting of day and night* (l) *though a very few escape* (m) *we shall no be affraid therof, be it never so terrible* (n) *The same shall not come nigh us,* (o) *nor our dwellings* (p) *though never so many perish round about us.* (q)

(h)

(*h*) I wil leave a few of them from the pestilence, *Ez.* 12.16.

(*ikl*) Surely he shall deliver thee from the noysome pestilence.

Thou shalt not be affrayd for the terrour by night, nor for the arrow that flyeth by day. *Psal* 91.3.5.

(*m*) See the precedent. (*o*)

(*n.o.p.q*) Thou shalt not be affrayd, for the pestilence, that walketh in darkenesse; nor for the destruction, that wasteth at noone day,

A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand, but it shall not come nigh thee. *psal.* 91.6.7.

6. *Of Inchantment.*

The same shall not hurt us. ( )

(r) There is no inchantment against *Jacob* *Numb.* 23. 23.

7. Promises, to comfort, settle, and incourage us, against and in a day of battell, against Gods and our enemies; or against any other imployments of Warre, with the severall dangers thereof.

The LORD *will fight for us* (s). *We ſhall not goe with haſte and diſorder againſt our Enemies* (t) *nor fly from them* (u), *The* LORD *goes with us* (w) *His preſence is more for us, then all that can be againſt us* (x) *God can as eaſily help with none, as with the greateſt power* (y) *He will preſerve us, from our Enemies* (z) *in moſt perillous times* (a. 25.) *when we call upon him* (b) *and will deliver us out of their hands* (c) *though they compaſſe us* (d) *with multitudes* (e), *and thruſt ſore at us* (f) *We ſhall not be hurt by the ſword* (g) *no not in the day of Battell* (h). *As he hath preſerved us* (i) *he will preſerve us* (k) *The greateſt muſt have ſafety from him* (l). *when nothing elſe can avayle,* (m) *We ſhall be ſecured from our foes, be they never ſo* [illegible] (n) *vigilant* (o), *and induſtrious* (p) *wicked* (q) *cruell; Though never ſo many fall about us* (r) *though never ſo few eſcape* (s) *though we feare them* (t) *We ſhall not fall by the ſword* (u) *The leaſt harme ſhall not befall us* (w) *nor come nigh us* (x) *None ſhall touch us to hurt us* (y) *though no other meanes can ſecure us* (z) *The* LORD *will be an Enemy to our Enemies* (.26) *He will afflict them that afflict us* (b) *he will fruſtrate their ſubtile enterprizes* (c) *and violent attempts againſt us* (d) *None ſhall ſtand againſt*

against us (e) *nor prosper* (f) *Their secret Counsels shall be confounded* (g) *they shall fear us* (h) *and flee from us* (i) *We shall chase them* (k) *One shall chase many of them* (l) *many waves with great disorder to them* (m) *They shall fall before us* (n) *and be overthrown* (o) *We shall tread them under foot* (p) *God shall treade them down for us,* (q) *He will cast them out* (r) *and destroy them all* (s) *and root them out* (t) *and give them before us* (u) *and destroy them with a mighty destruction* (w) *even their name from under Heaven* (x) *They shall fall by our sword* (y) *they shall be cast down, and destroyed suddenly* (z) *till they be brought to nought* (a.27) *Without mercy* (b) *Therfore their hearts shall be hardned to come against us* (c), *The* LORD *will subdue them unto us* (d) *and cloath them with shame* (e) *and give us power to be avenged on them* (f) *and lift up our heads above them* (g) *We shall see their fall* (h) *and have our desire upon them* (i) *and rejoyce in their ruine* (k) *and laugh them to scorne* (l) *yet feare, considering Gods judgments upon them* (m): *for all these the* LORD *who is a man of War* (n) *walketh in the midst of our Camp* (o) *and is our chief Captaine.* (p)

(s) The Lord shall fight for you. *Ex.*14.14.

& *Deut.* 1. 29.30 & 3.22. & 20.3,4. & 2 *Chron.*32.8.& *Pſ.*118.6, 7.

(*t.u.* Yee ſhall not goe out with haſte, nor goe by flight: *Iſa.*52.12.

(*w*) The Lord your God is hee that goes with you to fight for you, *Deut* 20. 4.

(*x*) Feare not, for they that bee with us, are more, then they that be with them 2 *Ki.*6.16.

(*y*) And *Aſa* cried unto the Lord, and ſayd; Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power, 2 *Chron.* 14.11.

(*z*) I will cal upon the Lord who is worthy to be praiſed, ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies, *Pſ.*18.3.

(*a.*25) They ſhal not be aſhamed in the evil time, *Pſal.*37.19.

(*b*) I will call on the Lord, who is worthy to be praiſed; ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies, 2 Sam 22.4.

(*c*) He ſhal deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies, 2 *Ki.*17.39. & *Exodus* 14.13. & 1 *Sam.*7.3.& 2 *Sam.*22.2.& *Jer.*1.8.

(*d.e.f*) They compaſſed me about, all Nations

tions compaſſed mee about, but in the Name of the Lord I wil deſtroy them,
Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me, that I might fall, but the Lord helped mee, *Pſal.* 118.10.13.

(*g*) He delivereth *David* his ſervant from the hurtful ſword, *Pſal.* 144.10.

(*h*) Thou haſt covered my head in the day of battell, *Pſ.* 40.7.& 55.18.

(*i.k.*) *David* ſayd, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the Lyon, he wil deliver me out of the hand of this Philiſtim, 1 *Sam.* 17.37.

(*l*) See the preceding *g*.

(*m*) This is the Word of the Lord unto *Zerubbabel*, ſaying, Not by Army, nor by power, but by my Spirit, *Zech.* 4.6.& *Pſ.* 33.16,17.

(*n*) I wil not be affrayd of ten thouſands of people, that beſet me round,
Salvation belongeth unto the Lord. *Pſal.* 3.6.8. & 27.1,2,3. & 2 *Chron.* 20.15.

(*o.p.q*) The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him,
But the ſalvation of the righteous is of the Lord, he ſhall deliver them from the

wicked, *Pſal.* 37. 32. 39, 40. & *Jer.* 15. 21.

(r) See, *Pſal.* 91. 7.

(s) I will leave a few of them from the ſword, *Ez.* 12. 16.

(t. u) Thou ſhalt not be given into the hands of the men of whom thou art affrayd. For I wil ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the Sword, *Jer.* 39. 17, 18.

(w) There ſhal not an haire fall from the head of any of you, *Acts* 27. 34. & *Mat.* 10. 30.

(x) See 91. 7.

(y) I am with thee, no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee *Act.* 18. 10.

(z) An horſe is a vaine thing for ſafety, Behold the eye of the Lord is upon them that feare him, to deliver their ſoule from death, *Pſ.* 33 17, 18 19.

(a. 26. b) I wil be an enemy unto thy enemies, and I wil afflict them that afflict thee, *Ex.* 23. 22.

(c. d) The Lord is the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhal I be affrayd?
When the wicked even mine enemies came upon mee to eate up my fleſh, they

they ſtumbled, and fell, *Pſalme* 27.1.2.

(e) There ſhal not a man of them ſtand before thee, *Ioſh.* 10.8. & *Deut.* 11.25.

(*f*) Fight you not againſt the Lord God, for you ſhall not proſper, 2 *Chron.* 13. 12.

(*g*) Be not affrayd, fight for your brethren, And when our enemies heard, that it was knowne unto us, and God had brought their counſel to nought, that wee returned every one to his worke, *Nehemiah*, 4.14 15.

(*h.i*) I wil ſend my feare before thee, and I wil make al thine enemies turne their backes unto thee, *Exodus* 23.27. *Deut.* 11. 25.

(*k.l. m. n*) Yee ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you, by the Sword,

Five of you ſhal chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhal put ten thouſand to flight, *Levit.* 26.7. & *Ioſh.* 23. 10. *Deut.* 32, 30. & *Deut.* 28.7.

(*o*) My perſecutors ſhal be aſhamed, their everlaſting confuſion ſhal never bee forgotten. *Ier.* 2.80.

(*p*) Through *God* we ſhal doe valiantly.

For hee it is that shal treade downe our enemies, *Psal.*60.12. & *Mal.*4.2.

(*r.s*) I wil destroy all the people, to whom thou shalt come,
And I wil send hornets, that shal drive out the Canaanite before thee, *Ex.*23.27, 28. & 33.2.

(*t.v.w.x*) The Lord thy God, wil put out these Nations before thee,
I shal deliver them unto thee, and shal destroy them with a mighty destruction,
Thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven, *Deut.*7.22,23,24.

(*y*) See, *Levit.*26.7.

(*z*) Hee shal bring them down before thy face, so that, thou shalt destroy them quickly *Deut.*9.3.

(*a.27*) See the foregoing, *t.*

(*b.c*) It was of the Lord, to harden their hearts that they should come against Israel in Battell, that hee might destroy them utterly, that they might have no favour. *Josh.*11.20.

(*d.f*) It is God that avengeth me, and bringeth down the people under me, 2 *Sam.*22.48. *Psal.*18.27.

(*e*) His enemies wil I cloath with shame, *Psal.*132.18.

(*g.* Now

(*g*) Now ſhal my head bee lifted up abouve mine enemies round about mee, *Pſal.*27. 6.

(*h*) The righteous ſhal ſee their fal, *Pro.* 29. 16.

(*i*) The Lord taketh my part, with them that helpe mee, therefore ſhal I ſee my deſire upon them that hate me, *Pſal.*118 7.& 59.10. & 91.8.

(*k.l*) The righteous ſee it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorne, *Iob.* 22.19. & *Pſ.*58.10.

(*m*) The Righteous, ſhal ſee and feare, *Pſal.* 52. 6.

(*n*) The Lord is a man of War, *Ex.*15.3.

(*o*) The Lord thy God walketh in the midſt of thy Campe, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee, *Deut.*23. 14.

(*p*) God himſelfe is with us for our Captaine, 2 *Chron.*13.12.

Ioſhua lift up his eyes, and behold there ſtood a man over againſt him, with his ſword drawn in his hand,

And he ſaid, as Captain of the hoſt of the Lord, am I now come, *Ioſh.*5.13,14.

Thus farre, the third chiefe head, of the fourth maine part.

The

The fourth chiefe head conteineth such Promises, and comfortable places, as concerne Death.

THE LORD *hath appointed Death to all Men* (q) *He sendeth it* (r) *and hath set the time* (s) *The place* (t) *The manner therof in generall* (u) *in particular, as if we dy by the Sword* (x) *by famine,* (x) *by pestilence* (y) *or in Captivity* (z) *None can deliver, either himself* (a. 28) *or any other from Death* (b). *The Lord will be with us when we are dying* (c) *to direct* (d) *to comfort us* (e) *to deliver us from the feare therof, for which* Christ *dyed, and overcame the Devill* (f) *He will deliver us from Death, that it shall not hurt us* (g), *nor have power, or victory over us* (h) *Our Death, when, where or howsoever it be, is highly esteem'd of God* (i) *We need feare none evill in the midst therof* (k) *By death, we are freed from all sin* (l) *and misery* (m.) *Our Soules are presently carried into heaven* (n) *by the holy Angels, to that end appointed by the Lord* (o) *Our bodies shall rest in their graves, as in a sweet bed, in peace* (p) *Our*

rotting

rotting flesh shall rest in hope (q) *Our stinking carcasses shall have an happy Resurrection,* (r) *and these our vile bodies shall be changed into incorruptible* (s) *immortall* (t) *spirituall* (u) *and most glorious bodies, like to the glorifyed body of* Christ Jesus (w) *and this by his all powerfull working* (x). *We shall be most graciously acquitted, and received by our blessed Saviour, at that great day of judgement* (y), *and then in Soule and body enjoy all perfect holines, and happines in heaven for evermore* (z) *See the Promises of everlasting life; So that death by* Christ *is to us advantage,* (a.29.) *and the passage to life eternall* (b) *By death we are the Lords* (c) *to live for ever with him* (d) *The Righteous hath hope in his death* (e) *The day thereof is better, then the day, that one is born.* (i)

(q) It is appointed unto all Men once to die, *Heb.*9.17. & *Psal.*49.19. &, *Eccl.*3.2.

(r) The Lord killeth, hee bringeth downe to the Grave, *1Sam.*2.6.& *Deu.* 32.39.

(s) *Iob.*28.3.

( ) There yee shal die, *Ier.*42.16.
He shal die in the place, whither they have led him captive, *Ier.*22.12.*Ez.*17.16.*Isa.*22.18.

(x) Unto

(*u*) Unto God the Lord, belong the issues of death, *Psal.* 68. 20.

(*w.x.y.z*) Thus saith the Lord, such as are for the Sword, to the Sword, and such as are for the famine to the famine; and such as are for the captivity to the captivity, *Jer.* 15. 2.
Yee shal die by the Sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, *Ier* 42. 22. & 21. 9. & 38 2. & 42. 17. & *Ez.* 7. 15 *Amos* 7. 11. & *Ez.* 5. 12. & 6. 12. & 17. 16.

(*a.* 28) What man is he that shall deliver his Soule from the hand of the Grave? *Psal.* 89. 48.

(*b*) None can by any meanes redeeme his brother that he should not see corruption, *Ps.* 49. 7. 9.

(*c*) Though I walke through the Vallies of the Shadow of Death; thou art with me, *Psa.* 23. 4.

(*d*) Hee wil be our guide even unto Death *Psal.* 48 14.

( ) Thy rod, and staffe, they comfort mee, *Ps.* 23 4.

(*f*) He himselfe tooke part of the same, that through Death, he might destroy him that had the power of Death, that is the Devil,

And

And deliver them, who through feare of Death were all their life time, subject to bondage, *Heb.* 2. 14, 15.

(g) I wil ransome them from the power of the Grave, I wil redeem them from death *Hos.* 13. 14.

(h) See the preceding *g* and, 1 *Cor.* 15. 54.

(i) Precious in the sight of the Lord, is the Death of his Saints, *Psal.* 116. 15. & 72. 14.

(k) In the valley of the shadow of Death, I wil feare no evil. *psal.* 23 4.

(l) Hee that is dead, is freed from sinne, *Rom* 6. 7.

(m) Blessed are the dead, which die in the Lord, they rest from their labours, *Re.* 14. 13. & *Isa.* 57. 2.

There the wicked cease from troubling, and there the weary be at rest,
They heare not the voyce of the oppressour,
The servant is free from his Master, *Job.* 3. 17, 18, 19.

(n) And Jesus sayd unto him, to day thou shalt be with mee in Paradise, *Luke*, 23. 43.

(o) Are they not ministring spirits, sent forth

forth to minister for them, who shal be heires of salvation? *Heb.*1. 14.

(p) He shal enter into peace, they shal rest in their beds, *Isa.* 57. 2.

(q) My flesh shall rest in hope, *Psal.* 16. 9.

(r) Though after my skin wormes destroy this body, yet in my flesh shal I see God, *Job.* 19. 26.

Many of them, that sleepe in the dust shal awake, some to everlasting life, and some to everlasting shame and contempt, *Dan.* 12. 2.

This is the Fathers wil, that al which he hath given me, I should raise up again at the last day. *John.* 6. 39. 40. & *Matth.* 24. 30.

There shal be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust, *Acts* 24 15. & 1 *Thess.* 4 15. To the end. 1 *Cor.* 15. *Cap.*

(s) The dead shal be raised incorruptible,

For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality,

It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spiritual body. 1 *Cor.* 15. 44. 52. 53.

(t) The

(*w*) The Lord Jesus shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his Glorious Body, *Phil.*3.20.21.

(*x*) According to the working, whereby hee is able to subdue al things to himselfe, *ibid.*

(*y*) Then shal the King say unto them on his right hand, come yee blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you, *Matth.* 25.34. & 23. *Ez.*18.22. 2 *Thess.* 1.7.10.

(*z*) See the forequoted, *Rev.*14.13. at. *m.*

(*a.29*) To me to die is gaine, *Phil.*1.21.

(*b*) Hee that believeth on him that sent me, is passed from Death to Life, *Joh.*5.24.

(*c*) Whether wee live or die, wee are the Lords, *Rom.*14.8.

(*d*) We which are alive, shall be caught up in the Clouds, to meete the Lord in the Aire, and so shal wee ever be with the Lord, 1 *Thess.*4.17.

(*e*) The words of Pr[illegible].14.32.

(*f*) *Eccl.*7.3.

Thus farre of the fourth and last head, of the fourth maine part.

The

The fift maine part, assures us many outward blessings, as the Lord sees best for us.

First, Such as concerne our selves, as

1. THat the Lord will blesse us (g) with all manner of blessings (h) in all that we set our hand unto (i) he will command his blessing to be upon us (k) and nothing shall hinder or alter it (l) His blessing shall appeare in keeping Evils from us (m) in removing things hurtful (n) in that no good things shall be wanting (o). All things shall be ministred (p) and all our necessities supplied (q) The Lord will doe us good (r) and all shall goe well, goe all how it will (s), yea, rather then fayle he will work wonders for us. (t)

(g) I will blesse thee, *Gen.*26.3 & *Deut.* 7.12,13. & 30.16. *Psal.* 115. 12, 13 *Pro.*10.6.

(h) All these blessings shal come on thee, and shal overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voyce of the Lord thy God *Deut.*28.2.

(i) The

(*i*) The Lord ſhal command the bleſſing upon thee in al that thou ſhalt ſet thine hand unto, *Deut.* 28. 8. *Gen.* 49. 29.

(*k*) See the preceding, *i*.

(*l*) He hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it *Num.* 23. 20.

(m) There ſhal no evil befall thee, *Pſal.* 91. 10.

(*n*) Cal upon me in the day of trouble; I wil deliver thee, *Pſal.* 50. 15.

(*o*) There is no want to them that feare him, *Pſal.* 34. 9

(*p*) All theſe things ſhal be added unto you, *Mat.* 6. 33.

(*q*) God ſhal ſupply all your need, *Phil.* 4. 19.

(*r*) The Lord wil rejoyce over thee for good, *Deut.* 30. 9. *Pſal.* 85. 12. *Iob.* 22. 21. *Iſa.* 1. 19.

(*s*) All things worke together for good, to them that love God, *Rom.* 8. 28. *Deut.* 4. 40. & 6. 3. 24. & 28. 8. *Eccl.* 8. 12 *Iſa.* 3. 10.

(*t*) I wil open you the windowes of heaven, and power you out a bleſſing. *Mal.* 3. 10. *Pſal.* 46. 1. 2. *Mica.* 7 8.

Alas, for that day is great, ſo that none

is

is like it, it is even the time of *Jacobs* trouble, but hee shal be saved out of it, *Jer.*30. 7.

2. That the Lord will dwell with us (u) and make us dwell safely (a), therefore he will cover us (x) all the day, (y) when we walk (z) when we rest (a.30) No evill Creatures shall harme us (b), we shall be quiet from feare of evil (c) and sleep in peace and safety (d); for, for all these the Lord watcheth over us carefully and continually. (e)

(u) I will dwell amongst the children of *Israel*, *Ex.* 29. 45. *Levit.*26 11, 12. 2 *Cor.* 6.16. 1 *Ki.*6.13.

(w) Whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwel safely. *Pro.* 1.33. *Levit.* 25.18 19. &26. 5. 6. *Deut.* 33. 12. 27. *Micha* 4. 3. *Zech.* 3.10.

(x.y) The Lord shal cover him all the day long. *Deut.*33.12.

(z) Thou shalt walke in thy way safely *Pro.*3. 23.

(a.30) Thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee affrayd. *Job.*11.19.

(b) I wil rid evill beasts out of the Land, *Le.*26. 6.

(c) Pro.1 33.

(d). Le.

(d) *Levit.* 26. 5, 6.

(e) A land which the Lord thy God careth for: the eyes of the Lord thy God are alwayes upon it from the beginning of the yeare, even unto the end, *Deut.* 11. 12.

3. *That the Lord will give us outward peace;* he will ordain it for us (f) and send it (g) and settle it among us (h), *We shall enjoy the fruit of our labours which War had destroyed* (i) *The enemy shall no more destroy the same* (k) *The Sword shall no more goe thorow the Land* (l) *Violence shall no more be heard in the Land* (m) *nor desolation, nor destruction any more seen* (n) *The Lord will cause our enemies to haste from us, all weapons of War shall be turned into instruments of peace* (p) *and war shall be quite out use.* (q)

(f) Lord thou wilt ordaine peace for us, *Isa.* 26. 12.

(g) The Lord wil blesse his people with peace, *psa.* 29. 11.

(h) He setteth peace in thy borders, *Psal.* 147. 14.

(i, k) I wil no more give thy corne to be meat for thine enemies,
But they that have gathered it, shal eate it, and praise the Lord, *Isa.* 62. 8. 9. (l) Nei-

(*l*) Neither shal the Sword goe through your Land, *Lev.26.6. Mic.4.3.*

(*m,n*) *Isa.60.18.*

(*p,q*) They shal beate their Swords into plow-shares, and their Speares into pruning hookes; Nation shal not lift up a Sword against Nation, neither shall they learne Warre any more, *Mic.4.3.*

4. *That the Lord will give us a setled outward condition; For he will appoint a place for us* (r) *even of our own* (s) *and settle us therein* (t) *in peace* (u) *and safety* (w), *without inward vexation or outward trouble* (x) *or being any more removed* (y) *though our estate be most miserable and unsetled* (z).

(*r,s*) I wil appoint a place for my people, and wil plant them, that they may dwel in a place of their owne, and move no more, neither shal the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, 2 *Sam.7.10.*

(*t*) They that wait upon the Lord, shall inherit the land, *psal.37 9.*

(*v,w*) My people shal dwel in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places, *Isa.32. 18.*

(*x*) See

(x) See the foregoing, (n.s)

(y) Neither wil I any more remove the foote of Israel from out of the land, 2 *Chron.* 33. 8.

(z) The redeemed of the Lord, whom hee gathered out of the lands from the East and from the West, from the North, and from the South,

They wandred in the wildernesse, in a solitary way, they found no City to dwel in:

Hungry, and thirsty, their soule fainted in them,

Then they cryed unto the Lord in their trouble, and hee delivered them out of their distresses,

And he led them forth by the right way, that they might goe to a City of habitation, *Psal.* 107. 2 3. to 7.

§ *That the Lord will give us plenty* (a. 31) *of the best things* (b), *without scarcity* (c) *or lack of any thing* (d) *all this in safety* (e) *he will give us power to get substance* (f) *that it shall be marvellous.* (g)

(a. 31) The Lord shal make thee plenteous for good, *Deut.* 28 11. & 11. 25. & 33. 28. *Gen.* 49. 25. *Psal.* 107 35. 37, 38.

(b) He

(*b*) Hee filleth thee with the finest of the Wheate, *psal.*147.14. & 81.16. *Deut.* 33. 28.

(*c*) I wil cal for the Corne, and wil increase it, and will lay no famine upon you, *Ezek.* 36. 29.

(*d*) Thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing, *Deut.*8.9.

(*e*) Israel then shal dwell in safety alone, *Deut.*33.28.

(*f*) It is the Lord, that giveth the power to get wealth, *Deut.*18.18.

(*g*) Yee shal eate in plenty, and praise the name of the Lord that hath dealt wondrously with you, *Joel.* 2.26.

6. *That the Lord will give us advancement* (h) *authority* (i) *and honour* (k) *though our condition be meane and low, poore and beggarly, vile and miserable* (l) *though we be sorrowfull and in heavines* (m) *God will increase the honuor of his servants* (n) *and make them very high and to be extolled.* (o)

(*h*) Waite on the Lord, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee, *psal.*37.34. *Deut.* 28.13.& 15. 6.

Promotion commeth neither from the East.

East; nor from the West, nor from the South,
But God is the Judge; he putteth downe one, and ſetteth up another, *Pſal.*75.6,7. *Pro.*4.8.

(*i*) The Lord raiſeth up the poore out of the duſt, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to ſet them among princes, 1 *Sam.* 2.7.8. *pſal.* 113.7.8.

(*k*) Them that honour me, I wil honour, 1 *Sam.*2.30.

(*l*) See the preceding *i*. and, *Pſal.*107.41.

(*m*) That thoſe which mourne may be exalted to ſafety, *Job.* 5. 11. *Pſalme*, 69. 29.

(*n*) Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, *Pſal.*71.21

(*o*) My ſervant ſhal be exalted, and extolled and be very high, *Iſa.*52.13.

7. *That the Lord will give riches* (*p*) *in abundance* (*q*).

(*p*) The Lord maketh rich, 1 *Sam.*2.7.

(*q*) A faithfull man ſhal abound in bleſſings, *pro.* 28.20. & 15.6. *pſal.*112.3.
Thou ſhalt lay up gold as duſt, and thou ſhalt have plenty of ſilver, *Iob.* 22. 24, 25.

8. *That the Lord will open his treasures to us, to helpe us out of debt, and make us able to lend and that we shall not be forced to borrow.* (r)

(r) The Lord shal open unto thee his good treasure, and thou shalt lend unto many Nations, and thou shalt not borrow, *Deut.*28.12.&15.6.

9. *That we shall have a good name* (s) *among all* (t) *even where we have suffered shame* (u), *for God will cleare our innocency* (w) *and our memory shall be blessed* (x). See reproach.

(s.t.u) I wil give them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame,
I wil make you a name and a praise, among al people of the earth, *Zeph.*3.19. 20. *Rom.*13 3.

(w) He shal bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noone day, *Psal.*37.6.

(x) The memory of the just is blessed *Prov.*10.7.

10. *That the Lord will give us health; for we shall not be sick* (y) *but be kept from Diseases* (z) *and our maladies shall be removed* (a. 32) *health shall be restored* (b), *cure*

and

and amendment shall bee granted, (c).

(y) The inhabitant shall not say, I am sick *Isa.*33.24.

(z.a.32.b) The Lord will take away from thee al sickneſſe, and wil put none of the evil Diseases of *Egypt* upon thee, *Deut.*7.15. *Ex.*15.26.

I wil restore health unto thee, *Jer.* 30.17.

(c) I wil bring it health and cure, and I wil cure them, *Ier.*33.6.

11. *The Lord will give us favour with men* (d), *he will make our enemies at peace with us* (e) *they shall have compaſſion on us* (f) *He will cauſe them to intreate us well in our affliction.* (g)

(d) wil give this people favour in the sight of the Egiptians, *Exod.*3.21. & 12.36. *Pro.*3.4.

(e) When a mans wayes pleaſe the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him. *Pro.*16.7.

(f) Hee made them to be pitied of all those that carried them captives, *Pſal.*106.46. *Ier.*42.12.

(g) I wil cauſe the enemy to intreate thee wel, in the time of evill, and in the time of affliction. *Ier.*15.11.

12. *The*

12. *The Lord will blesse our warrantable proceedings in our particular callings* (h) *for he will never fayle, forsake, or forget us therein* (i), *but will certainly be with us* (k) *that we shall prosper* (l) *and have good successe* (m) *and all shall goe well* (u) *and our work shall have a reward* (o) *He will direct our wayes* (p) *and establish our counsels* (q) *and enterprises* (r) *and bring our busines to passe* (s) *He will command his blessing to be with us, in all we set our hand unto* (t) *and in every particular employment* (u) *As he was with others of his, he will be with us* (w) *in despite of all discouragements and oppositions.* (x)

(*h*) Thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands, happy shalt thou be, and it shal be wel with thee, *psal.* 128. 2.

(*i*) I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee, *Heb.* 13. 5.

(*k*) I am with you saith the Lord of Hosts,
According to the word, that I covenanted with you, when yee came out of *Egypt*, so my spirit remaineth amongst you, *Hag.* 2. 45. *Ex.* 3. 7.

(*l*) Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgements 1 *Chr.* 22. 13. (*m*) Then

(*m*) Then thou shalt have good successe. *Josh.*1. 8.

(*n*) See the quotation at (*h*), *Psal.*128.2.

(*o*) Let not your hands be weake, for your work shal be rewarded, 2*Chron.*15 7

(*p*) In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shal direct thy paths. *pro.*3.6.

(*q*) Thou shalt decree a thing, and it shal be established unto thee, *Iob.*22.28.

(*r*) By him actions are ordered, 1*Sam.*2.3

(*s*) Commit thy way unto the Lord, and he shall bring it to passe, *psal.*37.5.

(*t*) The words of *Deut.*28.8. 1 *Ki.*2.3.

(*u*) The Lord thy God wil make thee plenteous in every worke of thine hand, *Deut.*30.9.

(*w*) As I was with *Moses* so wil I be with thee, *Iosh.*1.5.

(*x*) Be not affrayd of their faces; for I am with thee, to deliver thee. *Ier.*1.8.

13. *The Lord will blesse our journies; For he will never fayle, forsake, or forget us in them,* (*y*) *himselfe is* (*z*) *and will be with us in them* (*a.33*) *his own especiall presence shall goe with us* (*b*) *himselfe will goe before us* (*c*) *to the place appointed* (*d*), *he will send his Angel before us* (*e*) *to keep us in the way* (*f*) *and to bring us*

to the place (g) *he will give his Angels charge to guard us in all our journies* (h) *that the least harme shall not befall us* (i), *Therefore they are commanded to look carefully, and tenderly to us* (k) *till they bring us where we would be* (l). *The Lord himselfe will keep us, whersoever we goe* (m), *He will goe down with us, and bring us up againe* (n) *he will protect us going, and returning* (o) *and wil blesse us, comming in and going out* (p) *and that continually* (q) *that the least inconvenience shall not betide us* (r) *At the end of our journey, he will give us rest* (s) *and will never leave us, till he hath performed his promises unto us.* (t)

(y) The Lord, he it is that doth goe before thee, he wil be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee, *Deut.* 31. 8. *Gen.* 28. 15.

(z. a. 33) See the preceeding proofes.

(b) My presence shal goe with thee, *Exod.* 33. 14.

(c) See before (y).

(d) I send an Angel before thee, to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared, *Exod.* 23 20.

(e. f. g) See the foregoing *d*.

(h. i. k He)

(*h.i.k*) He shal give his Angels charge ove. thee to keepe thee in all thy wayes. They shal beare thee up in their hands; lest thou dash thy foote against a stone, *psal.*91.11,12.

(*l*) See *d* before and, *Ex.*32.34.

(*m.n*) I wil keepe thee in all places whither thou goest, and wil bring thee againe into this land, *Gen.*28.15.

(*o*) The Lord shall preserve t' y going out, and thy comming in, for evermore, *psal.* 121. 8.

(*p*) Blessed shalt thou be when thou commest in, and goest out, *Deut.*28.6.

(*q*) See *o* before.

(*r*) Thou shalt walke in thy way safely, and thy foote shal not stumble, *pro.* 3. 23.& 4.12.

(*s*) I wil give thee rest. *Ex.*33.14.

(*t*) I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee o'. *Gen.*28.15.

14. *Th Lo-d will blesse our dwellings* (u) *a- he hath bl.ssed* (w) *and doth bl.sse the same* (x) *that the plague nor any other evill shall co- ere them or us* (y) *Sur-ly he will wake for u make our habitation prosp- us* (z), *Sin shal*

be baniſh'd from (a.34) *peace ſhall be within* (b) *and quietneſſe without our dwellings* (c) *We ſhall dwell ſafely* (d) *free from feare of evill,* (e) *our dwellings ſhall flouriſh* (f) *with pleaſure and wealth* (g) *and be eſtabliſh'd* (h) *ſo that it ſhall be apparent* (i).

(*v.w*) Now it hath pleaſed thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, thou bleſſeſt O Lord, and it ſhal be bleſſed for ever, 1 *Chro.*17.27.

(*x*) He bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt, *pro.*3. 33.

(*y*) There ſhal no evil befal thee, neither ſhal any plague come nigh thy dwellings *pſal.*91.10.

(*z*) The words of *Job.* 8.6.

(*a.*34) Thou ſhalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacles, *Iob.* 22, 23. & 5. 24.

(*b.c*) My people ſhal dwel in a peacable habitation, and in quiet reſting places, *Iſa.* 32. 18.

(*d.e*) Whoſo hearkneth unto me ſhal dwel ſafely, and ſhal be quiet from feare of evil, *pro.* 1. 33.

(*f*) The tabernacle of the upright ſhal flouriſh, *pro.*14. 11.

(*g*) The

(*g*) There is treasure to be desired, and Oyle in the dwelling of the wise, *pro.* 21. 20,

(*h*) The house of the righteous shall stand, *pro.* 12. 7.

(*i*) Thou shalt know that peace shal be in thy tabernacle, *Iob.* 5. 24.

15. *The Lord will blesse our store, for he will command his blessing to be theron* (*k*) *our Ordinary provision shall be blessed* (l) *ye our meanest provisions though but of bread and water shal be blessed* (m) *so that we shall have provision fr m yeare to yeare.* (n)

(*k*) The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, *Deut.* 28. 8.

(*l*) Blessed shall be thy basket, and thy dough, *Deut* 28. 5.

(*m*) He shal blesse thy bread and thy water, *Ex.* 23 25.

(*n*) Yee shal eate old store and bring forth the old becaus of the new, *Leviticus* 26. 10.

16. *The* LORD *will blesse us in the field or fruit of the ground* (o) *plentifully* (p) *this in every kind of fruit* (q) *in the fruite of our land* (r) *of our trees* (s) *of our Corne, of our Wine* (t) *our Oyle* (u) *and*

the

these with increase (w) *abundantly* (x) *that we shall be satisfyed* (y). *He will give rain to our seed when we sow* (z) *and bread, of the Earths increase* (a.35) *Our sowing* (b) *our planting shall bring forth fruitfull increase* (c) *yea exceedingly* (d). *The Lord will give good things, and our land shall give such increase*, (e) *that one yeare shall bring forth for three* (f) *Our threshing shall reach to the vintage, our vintage shall reach to sowing time with plenteousnes* (g) *and to the fall* (h) *this from year to year, for untill the fruit of the new come, we shall eate of the old* (i) *all this for our wealth* (k) *Therfore our ground shall be fat and fertill* (l) *the fruit of the ground shall not be devoured* (m) *neither shall the vine be barren* (n) *These blessings we shall enjoy, although there be great scarcity by former miscarriage of fruits* (o) *yea all these God prepareth, and appointeth for us* (p) *and unto this end, the Lord will send seasonable weather in sowing time* (q) *in our severall reapings for Corn, for Wine and Oyle*, (r).

(o.p) Blessed shalt thou be in the Field,
Blessed shal be the fruit of thy ground,
The Lord shall make thee plenteous
in the fruit of thy ground, *De.* 28.3.4.11

(q.) The Lord thy God wil make the plenteous in every worke of thine hand, in the

the fruite of thy Land for good, *Deut.* 30. 9.

(*l*) I wil multiply the fruite of the Tree, *Ezek.* 36. 30.

(*t.u*) He wil blesse thy Corn, and thy Wine, and thine Oyle, *Deut.* 7. 13.

(*w*) I wil cal for the Corne, and wil increase it, *Ezek.* 36. 29.

(*x*) The floores shal be ful of Wheate, and the fats shal overflow with Wine and Oyle, *Ioel.* 2. 24. *Hos.* 2. 21. 22.

(*y*) I wil send you Corne and Wine and Oyle, and yee shal be satisfyed therewith, *Ioel.* 2. 19, *Levit.* 25. 19.

(*z.a.* 35.) He shal give the raine of the seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and Bread of the increase of the Earth. *Isa.* 30. 23.

(*b.c.d*) They sow Fields, and plant Vineyards,
He blesseth them so that they are multiplied greatly, *psal.* 107. 37, 38.

(*e*) The Lord shal give that which is good, and our land shal yeild her increase, *Psal.* 85. 12.

(*f.g.h.*) Yee shal eate your fil,
The land, it shal bring forth fruit for three yeeres,

Un-

Until her fruits come in, yee shal eate of the old store, *Levit.* 25.19. 21.22.
Your threshing shal reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shal reach unto the sowing time, *Levit.* 26. 5. *Psal.* 107. 36.37.38.

(*k*) The Lord wil make thee plenteous for good, *Deut.* 30. 9.

(*l*) The earth shal be fat and plenteous, *Isa.* 30. 23.

(*m.n*) I wil rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shal not destroy the Fruits of your ground, neither shal your Vine cast her Fruit before the time, *Malac.* 3. 11.

(*o*) I wil send you Corne, and Wine, and Oyle, and yee shal be satisfyed therewith,
And I wil restore to you the yeares that the Locust hath eaten, the Canker-worm and the Caterpillar, and the Palmer-worm, *Joel* 2 19.25.

(*p*) Thou prepareſt them Corne, when thou hast so provided for it *psal.* 65 9.

(*q.r*) I wil give you the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine, and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy

thy Corne, and thy Wine, and thine Oyle *Deut.* 11. 14. & 28. 12. *Levit.* 26. 4. *Ioel.* 2. 23. *Isa.* 30. 23. *psal.* 65. 10.

17. Promises of seasonable weather upon any occasion.

See the last proofes to (*q.r.*)

Thus farre the first head of the fifth maine part.

The *second head of the fifth maine part containing such Promises, as concerne ours.*

1. Such as concerne our children, as, that

THE Lord *is in covenant with them to be their God for ever* (s) *he will give them his word and spirit continually* (t) *he will circumcise their hearts that they may love the* Lord *unfaignedly* (u) *he will increase his graces in them* (w) *his promises belong to them* (x) *they shall be blessed* (y) *and not beg their bread* (z) *The* Lord *will preserve them though they be poore* (a. 36) *& provide for them* (b) *and settle them* (c), *we shal perceive our seed to be many & great* (d) *and mighty* (e) *it shall go well with them after us* (f) *We shall see our childrens*

chil-

children (g) *The Lords loving kindnesse and righteousnes shall never faile them.* (h) *Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven* (i) *for they are holy.* (k)

(s) I wil establish my Covenant, betweene me and thee, and thy seede after thee in their Generations for an everlasting covenant to be a God unto thee, and to thy seede after thee, *Gen.*17.7.

(t) My spirit and my words shal not depart out of thy mouth nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, *Isa.*59.21.

(u) The Lord thy God wil circumcise the Heart of thy seede, to love the Lord thy God, with all thine Heart, and with all thy Soule, *Deut.*30.6.

(w) The Lord shal increase you and your children, *Ps.*115.14.

(x) The promise is unto you, and your children, *Acts* 2.39.

(y) His seede is blessed, *psal.*37.26. *pro.*13 22 & 20.7.

(z) Yet have I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging their Bread, *Psal.*37.25.

(a 36) Hee shal save the children of the needy, *psal.*72.4. (t) His

(*b*) His seede shal inherite the Earth, *psal.* 25. 13.

(*c*) The children of thy servants shal continue, and their seed shal be established before thee, *psal.* 102. 28.

(*d*) Thou shalt know also that thy seede shal be great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth, *Iob.* 5. 25.

(*e*) His seede shal be mighty upon Earth, *Psal.* 112. 2.

(*f*) Thou shalt keepe his statutes, that it may goe wel with thy children after thee, *Deut.* 4 40. & 5. 29.

(*g*) The words. *psal.* 128. 6.

(*h*) The mercy of the Lord, is from everlasting to everlasting, upon them that feare him, and his righteousnesse unto childrens children, *psal.* 103. 17.

(*i*) Jesus sayd, suffer little children to come unto mee, for of such is the Kingdome of God, *Matth.* 19. 14. *Mark.* 10. 14. *Luk.* 18 16.

(*k*) Your children are holy, 1 *Cor.* 7 14 *Mal.* 2. 15.

2. *Such as concerne our Cattell.*

The fruit of them in generall shall be blessed (1) thus

particularly of our kine (m) *of our sheep* (n) *and thus with increase* (o) *plentifully* (p) *exceedingly* (q) *without diminishing* (r) *The Lord will send Grasse in our Fields for our Cattell* (s) *and feed them in large, fat, and healthfull pastures.* (t)

(*l.m.n.o.p*) Blessed shalt thou be in the fruite of thy Cattell, the increase of thy Kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.
The Lord shal make thee plenteous in the fruite of thy Cattell, *Deut.*28.4.11.& 7.13.& 30.9.

(*q.r*) He blesseth them, that they are multiplyed greatly, and suffereth not their Cattell to decrease, *psal.*107.38.

(*s*) *Deut.*11.15.

(*t*) Thy Cattell shal feede in large pastures, *Isa.*36.23.

3. *Of blessing upon the fruit of the Wombe either of man or beast, as*

The fruite of the Womb is the gift of God (u) *He will keep from barrennesse* (w) *he maketh the barren fruitfull* (x) *preserveth the fruit in the Womb* (y) *keepeth from untimely births* (z) *and every way blesseth the fruite of the VVomb.* (a.37)

(*u*) The

(*u*) The Lord ſhal make thee plenteous in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy Cattell, *Deut.*20.11.

(*w*) There ſhal nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy Land, *Exod*,23.26. *Deut.* 7.14.

(*x*) Hee maketh the barren Woman, to be a joyfull mother of children, *pſalme* 113. 9.

(*y*) He wil bleſſe the fruite of thy VVombe, *Deut.*7.13.

(*z*) See the foregoing (*w*).

(*a37.*) Thus ſhal the man be bleſſed, that feareth the Lord, *Pſal.*128.4.& 127.3.& *Dent.*7.13.

Thus farre the ſecond head of the fifth maine part.

The third head of the fifth maine part, containinh ſuch promiſes as concerne the Church of God.

Firſt, of generall reſtauration after generall deſolation.

THat the LORD *will cauſe the ruin'd places to be reedifyed* (b) *and all things to be ordered*

dered after the former manner (c) *be the places never so desolate* (d) *and be all never so much out of Order* (e) *be our Estate never so despised or forsaken* (f) *were we never so far scattered* (g) *be it never so unlikely, and impossible in mans judgement* (h) *that all that heare therof shall wonder, feare, and tremble* (i) *especially considering how the Lord will plague them, that plagu'd us* (k) *and establish us in all peace* (l) *prosperity* (m) *health* (n) *safety* (o) *joy* (p) *and pleasure* (q) *fully freeing us from the hands of our Enemy.* (r)

See before promises to Captives: And concerning this at large, *Ez.* 34. & 36. *cap.* & *Isa.* 49. & 60. *cap.* &c.

(*b.c*) Thus saith the Lord, the City shal be builded upon her owne heape, and the palace shal remaine after the manner therof, *Ier.* 30. 18.

(*d. e*) Againe there shal bee heard in this place that is desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

The voyce of joy, the voyce of the Bridegrome, the voyce of them that shal bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord, *Ier.* 33. 10. 11. & 18. 20.

(*f*) I

(*f*) I wil heale thee of thy wounds, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt ſaying, this is *Sion* whom no man ſeeketh after, *Ier.*30. 17.

(*g*) Lo, I wil ſave thee from afarre, *Jer.* 30.10.

(*h*) If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people, ſhould it alſo be marvellous in my eyes ſaith the Lord of hoſts? *Zech.* 8 6.

(*i*) And it ſhal be to me an honour before all the Nations of the Earth, and they ſhal feare and tremble for al the proſperity that I procure unto it, *Jer.*33 9.

(*k.l*) They that ſpoyle thee, ſhal be made a ſpoyle,
Thy children ſhal be as aforetime, and their Congregation ſhal be eſtabliſhed before me, and I wil puniſh all that oppreſſe them, *Ier.* 30. 16. 20. *Leviticus* 26. 6.

(*m.n.o*) *Jacob* ſhal returne and ſhal be in reſt, and in quiet, and none ſhal make him afraid, Jer.30.10.
There ſhal yet old men, and old women dwel in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem,
And the ſtreetes of the City ſhal be ful of boyes

boyes and girles, playing in the streets thereof. *Zech.*8.4,5.

(q) See before (d.e) *Jer.* 33. 10. 11.

(r) Strangers shal no more serve themselves of him, *Ier.* 30. 8.

Secondly, *that the Lord will restore his pure worship among us; yea in the very place where we formerly'd enjoy the same* (s) *and in the same manner* (t) *we shall be freed from evill teachers and will provide for us good teachers* (u) *who shall bring us good tidings,* (w) *and shall teach us what God commands* (x) *in due season* (y) *watchfully* (z) *and constantly.* (a.38)

(s) Againe there shal be heard in this place the voyce of them that shal say, praise the Lord of Hosts, and of them that shal bring the Sacrifice of praise. *Jerem.* 33. 10, 11.

(v) I am against the Sheaphards, I wil cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shal the Sheapheards feede themselves any more,
I wil feede my flocke in a good pasture, and they shal lie in a good fold,
I wil setup one Shepheard over them, *Ez.*34.10.14.23.

(w) I wil give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings, *Isa.*41.27. (x) I

(*x*) I wil raiſe them up a prophet, and he ſhal ſpeake unto them al that I ſhal command him, *Deut.* 18.18.

(*y*) The Lord hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeake a word in ſeaſon, *Iſa.* 50.4.

(*z.a.*38) I have ſet watchmen upon thy wals, O Jeruſalem, which ſhall never hold their peace day nor night, *Iſa.* 62.6.

Thirdly, *the Lord will reſtore good government among us, namely good Judges and Counſellours as in former times* (b) *They ſhall be indued with wiſdom for counſell* (c) *and judgment for Juſtice* (d) *They ſhal reverence and cheriſh the Churches welfare* (e), *ſo that all good government in the Commonwealth ſhal be maintained* (f).

(*b*) I wil reſtore thy Judges as at the firſt, and thy Counſellours as at the beginning, *Iſa.* 1.26.

(*c*) The Lord giveth wiſdome, *Pro.* 2.6.9.

(*d*) In that day, ſhall the Lord of Hoſts, be for a ſpirit of judgement, to him that ſitteth in judgement, *Iſa.* 28.6.

(*e*) Kings ſhall be thy nurſing Fathers, and their Queenes thy nurſing Mothers, *Iſa.* 49.23. & 60.16.

(*f*) I

(*f*) I wil make thy officers, peace and thine exactions righteousnesse, *Isa*.60.17 *Psal*.85.10.11, *Zech*. 8 3.

Fourthly, *We shall see the wealth of Gods Church and peace upon* Israel (g). Psalme, 128.5.6.

Thus farre of the third and last head of the fifth maine part.

The Sixth and last maine part, conteining, 1, Such promises as assure plenty of mercifull rewards to severall saving Graces, and other good Gifts.

1. Sanctification, Uprightnesse, or conscionable Obedience;

SUch an one is the child of God (h) *and in his favour* (i) *he shall have saving knowledge* (k) *his sins shal be forgiven* (l) *he is justifyed from them* (m) *and freed from Gods anger punishing of them* (n) *He feares God* (o) *shall leave sin* (p) *hateth lying* (q) *hath the Lords Name for his re-*

fuge

fuge (r) his prayers are heard (s) he shall be strong in the Lord (t) and walketh surely (u) and boldly (v) even as a Lion (x) He shal have joy (y) and peace (z) His enemies shal be at peace (a 39) and al creatures in league with him, (b) he shall be preserved from evil (c) and escape out of troubl (d) shall have an happy outward estate (e) he shall want no good thing (f) God wil honor him (g) so wil our Saviour (h) He excels his neighbour (i) The evil man shal bow before him in feare, obedience & respect to him (k) his house shal have much treasure (l) The riches of the wicked shal fal to his share (m) he shal find favour with men (n) he shal have content in minde (o) If he be poore, he is deare in Gods sight, & worthier then the ungodly rich (p) If he be in prosperity others joy (q) if in authority the people rejoyce (r) he poore have Justice from them, and fare the better for them (s) He is a joy to his parents (t) His children shall escape evil (u) and be blessed after him (w) The land where he lives shal be preserved, and if it be in distresse be delivered by his meanes (x) The place where he dwells shall prosper, (y) He is and shewes himself truly wise (z) He shall be well governd (a 40) keeps his Soule (b) Shewes he love Christ (c) belongs to Christ (d) GOD the Father and Christ the Redeemer loves him (e) and

will reveale himself to him (f) *Aske what he will, he shall have it* (g) *He shewes he is justified by Christ,* (h) *All shall be great gaine to him* (i) *He shall find that Christ esteems, affects, remembers, will guide, preserve, provide for, and every way doe good unto him, as if he were his brother, sister, Mother, for so he names him* (k). *Of what Nation, calling, degree soever he be, the Lord will give him glory, honour and peace* (l) *He shall have long life on Earth* (m) *be happy in death* (n) *be freed from damnation* (o) *His labour shall not be in vaine* (p) *but he shall have a mercifull and full reward of every good work* (q) *He hath right in the Tree of life, and shall enter into the Gates into the City* (r) *shall sit in the throne of Christs Majesty with him* (s) *and judge the World* (t) *and the evill Angels* (u) *He shall be every way blessed here* (w) *and for evermore.* (x)

(*h*) For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sonnes of God, *Rom.* 8. 14. *Gal.* 3, 1. 2.

(*i*) So shalt thou finde favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man, *Pro.* 3 4. He loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse, *Pro.* 15. 9.

(*k*) A wicked man hardneth his face: but

as for the upright he directeth his way. The integrity of the upright shall guide them. The righteousnesse of the perfect shall direct his way, *Prov.*21.29.& 11.3. 5.

(*l*) By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the Lord men depart from evill, *Pro.*16.6.

(*m*) The just man walketh in his integrity. He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour, *Pro.*20.7.& 21.21.

(*n*) Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death *Pro.*11.4.

(*o*) He that walketh in his uprightnesse feareth the Lord, *Pro.* 14.2.

(*p*) The high way of the upright is to depart from evil, *Pro.*16.17.

(*q*) Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of Transgressours is hard, *Pro.*13 15.

(*r*) The Name of the Lord is a strong Tower: the righteous man runneth to it, and is safe, *pro.*18.10.

(*s*) But if any man be a worshiper of him and doe his wil, him he heareth, *Joh.*9.31.

(r) The way of the Lord is strength to the upright, *Pro.* 10.29.

(s.w) He that walketh uprightly walketh surely, *pro.* 10.9.

(x) But the righteous are bold as a Lyon, *Pro.* 28.1.

(y) But the righteous doe sing and rejoyce. Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the upright in heart, *pro.* 29. 6. *psal.* 97.11.

(z) And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and on the Israel of God, *Gal.* 6.16. *Pro.* 15.15.

(a.38.) When a mans ways please the Lord, hee maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him, *Pro.* 16.7.

(b) For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the Field, and the Beasts of the Field shall be at peace with thee, *Iob.* 15.23.

(c.d.) The righteousnesse of the upright shal deliver him,.

The righteous is delivered out of trouble *Pro.* 11.6. *Id.* 8.6.

(e) What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many dayes, that he may see good.

D part

Depart from evill, and doe good, seeke peace, and pursue it, *Ps.*34.12.14.

(*f*) No good thing will he withhold from them that walke uprightly, *Ps.* 84. 11. Seeke yee first the Kingdome of God and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added to you, *Mat.*6.33. But he that keepeth the Law, happy is he, *Pro.*29.18. Godlinesse is profitable to all things: having the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come, 1 *Tim.*4.8.

(*g*) For them that honour me I will honour, 1 *Sam.* 2.30.
Hee that followeth after righteousnesse, and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour, *Pro.*21.21.

(*h*) If any one serve me, him will my Father honor. *Jo.*12.26.

(*i*) The righteous is more excellent then his neighbour, *Pro.*12.26.

(*k*) The evill bow before the good, and the wicked at the Gates of the Righteous, *Pro.*14.19.

(*l*) In the House of the righteous is much Treasure. *pro.* 15.6.

(*m*) Though he heape up silver as the dust,

(*t*) The way of the Lord is strength to the upright, *Pro.* 10.29.

(*u.w*) He that walketh uprightly walketh surely, *pro.* 10.9.

(*x*) But the righteous are bold as a Lyon, *Pro.* 28.1.

(*y*) But the righteous doe sing and rejoyce. Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the upright in heart, *pro.* 29. 6. *psal.* 97.11.

(*z*) And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and on the Israel of God, *Gal.* 6.16. *Pro.* 15.15.

(*a.*38.) When a mans ways please the Lord, hee maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him, *Pro.* 16.7.

(*b*) For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the Field, and the Beasts of the Field shall be at peace with thee, *Job.* 15.23.

(*c.d.*, The righteousnesse of the upright shal deliver him,.
The righteous is delivered out of trouble *Pro.* 11.6. *Id.* 8.6.

(*e*) What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many dayes, that he may see good.

D part

Depart from evill, and doe good, seeke peace, and pursue it, *Psa.* 34. 12. 14.

(*f*) No good thing will he withhold from them that walke uprightly, *Psa.* 84. 11. Seeke yee first the Kingdome of God and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added to you, *Mat.* 6. 33. But he that keepeth the Law, happy is he, *Pro.* 29. 18. Godlinesse is profitable to all things: having the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come, 1 *Tim.* 4 8.

(*g*) For them that honour me I will honour, 1 *Sam.* 2. 30.
Hee that followeth after righteousnesse, and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour, *Pro.* 21. 21.

(*h*) If any one serve me, him will my Father honor. *Jo.* 12. 26.

(*i*) The righteous is more excellent then his neighbour, *Pro.* 12. 26.

(*k*) The evill bow before the good, and the wicked at the Gates of the Righteous, *Pro.* 14. 19.

(*l*) In the House of the righteous is much Treasure. *pro.* 15. 6.

(*m*) Though he heape up silver as the dust,

and he prepare raiment as the day : he may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver, *Job.27.16.17.*

(*n*) Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: binde them about thy neck, write them upon the Table of thine heart : so shalt thou finde favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man, *Pro.3.3.4.*

(*o*) The righteous eateth to the satisying of his soule, *pro.13.25.*

(*p*) Better is the poore that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse in his wayes though he be rich, *Pro.28.6.*

(*q*) When it goeth well with the righteous the City rejoyceth, *pro.11.10.*

(*r*) When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoyce, *pro.29.2.*

(*s*) The righteous considereth the cause of the poore, *pro.29.7.*

(*t*) The Father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce : and hee that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him, *Pro.23.24.*

(*u*) But the seede of the righteous shall be delivered, *pro.11.21.*

(*w*) The

(*w*) The just man walketh in his integrity; his children are blessed after him, *pro.* 20.7.

(*x*) He shall deliver the Island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands, *Iob.* 22.30.

(*y*) When it goeth well with the righteous the City rejoyceth, and when the wicked perish there is shouting.
By the blessing of the upright the City is exalted, *pro.* 11.10. 11.

(*z*) Who so keepeth the Law is a wise son, *pro.* 28.7.

(*a.39*) By the wisedom of the upright the City is exalted, *pro.* 11.11.
The integrity of the upright shall guide them, *v.*3. The righteousnesse of the perfect shall direct his way, *v.*5.

(*b*) He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his own soule, *pro.* 19.16.

(*c.d.e.f.*) He that hath my Commandements and keepe them, hee it is that loveth mee: and hee that loveth mee shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and manifest my selfe to him, *Io.* 14.21.

(*g*) If yee abide in me and my words abide

in you, yee shal aske what yee will, and it shall be done unto you Jo. 15. 7.

(h) For not the hearers of the Law are justified before God but the doers of the Law, *Rom.* 2. 13.

(i) But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine, 1 *Tim.* 6. 6.

(k) For whosoever shall doe the wil of my Father which is in Heaven, the same is my brother, my sister, and mother, *Mat.* 12. 50. *Mar.* 3. 35. My mother, and my brethren are these which heare the word of God and doe it, *Lu.* 8. 21.

(l) But Glory, Honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentiles, *Romans* 2. 10.

(m) What man is he that desireth life and loveth many dayes that he may see good? depart from evill, and doe good seeke peace and pursue it, *Psal.* 34 12. 14.

(n) But the righteous hath hope in his death *Pro.* 14. 32.
But righteousnesse delivers from death, *ch.* 10. 2. & 11. 4.

(o) In the way of righteousnesse there is life and in the path way thereof there is no death, *Pro.* 12. 28.

(*) Be

(*p*) Be yee stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord for you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord, 1 *Corin.* 1. 15. 58.

(*q*) Blessed are they that doe his Commandements, that they may have right in the Tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the City, *Rev.* 1. 22. 14.

(*r*) And Jesus said unto them, verily I say unto you, that yee which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the Throne of his glory, yee also shall sit upon twelve Thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel, *Mat.* 19. 28.

(*s*) Doe you not know that the Saints shall judge the world. 1 *Cor.* 6. 2. Know you not that we shall judge Angells? Much more things that pertaine to this life? *v.* 3.

(*t*) But he that keepeth the Law happy is he, *Pro.* 29. 18.
Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this booke, *Rev.* 22. 7.
If yee know these things happy are yee if yee doe them, *Joh.* 13. 17.

(x) To them who by patient continuance in well doing ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternall life, To him that ordereth his converſation aright, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God, *Pſ.* 50.23. & 15. & 24. Righteouſneſſe tendeth to life, *Pro.* 11. 19. In the way of righteouſneſſe is life, *Pro.* 12. 28. Hee that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour, *Ch.* 21.21. Who ſo walketh uprightly ſhall be ſaved, *Ch.* 28. 18.

2. To ſaving Knowledge.

Such ſhall underſtand Gods Word and walk in his wayes (y) *ſhal diſcerne things aright in his calling* (z) *ſhall be guided in the way of life.* (a. 40) *and inſtruct others* (b) *and govern his tongue* (c) *and increaſe in learning* (d) *and be eſteemed wiſe* (e) *& increaſe in wiſdom* (f) *walking, ſleeping, waking he ſhall have peace and good government* (g) *and honour* (h) *and find good* (i) *and be ſtrong in grace, and vertue and boldneſſe* (k) *and increaſe his ſtrength* (l) *His Family ſhall proſper, be made rich, and be eſtabliſhed* (m) *he ſhall have eternall life* (n) *and a great meaſure of glory.* (o)

(y) Who

(y) Who is wise and hee shall understand these things, prudent and he shall know them? for the wayes of the Lord are right, and the just shall walke in them, *Hos.* 14. 9.

(z) A wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement, *Eccl.* 8. 5.

(a. 40) When thou goest it shall lead thee, when thou sleepest it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest it shall talke with thee. For the Commandement is a lamp, and the Law is light. *Pro.* 6. 22. 23.

(b) *Daniel* 10.

(c. d) The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips, *Pro.* 16. 23.

(e. f) Understanding is a wel-spring of life to him that hath it, *pro.* 16. 22.

(g) When thou goest it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest it shall keepe thee; when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee. *Prov.* 6. 22.

(h) Length of dayes are in her right hand, and in her left hand are riches, and honour, *Pro.* 3. 16.

(i) He that handleth a matter wisely shall finde good. *Pro.* 16. 20.

(k. l) A

(*k.l.*) A wise man is strong: yea a man of knowledge encreaseth strength, *Pro.*24.5.

(*m*) Through wisdome is an house builded, and by understanding it is established. And by knowledge shall the Chambers be filled with all pretious and pleasant riches, *Pro.*24.3.4.

(*n*) And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent, *Jo.*17.3.

(*o*) And they that be wise shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament: and they that turne many to righteousnesse as the stars for ever and ever, *Dan.*12.3.

3. To confession of sinnes.

He that does so, though for his sins he were fallen into extreame misery; the Lord will not forget, despise, abhor, or forsake him utterly; but will remember his covenant to deliver him (p) *He shall have mercy* (q) *and have all his sins forgiven him* (r) *His Soule shall be restored often times* (s) *shall escape Hell, and injoy Heaven.* (t)

(*p*) If they shal confesse their iniquity and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me,

me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me.

And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the Land of their enemies, &c. *Ver.* 41, 42, 43.

I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them to destroy them utterly, & to break my covenant with them, for I am the Lord their God. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their Ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the Land of *Egypt*, in the sight of the Heathen, that I might be their God, *Lev.* 26. 40, 41, 42 44.

(q) But who so confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy, *Pro.* 28. 13.

(r) If we confesse our sinnes, hee is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sinnes, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse, 1 *Ioh.* 1. 9.

(s.r) He looketh upon men, and if any say I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not: He will deliver his Soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light; Lo all these things worketh God often times with man, To

To bring back his Soule from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living, *Job.* 33. 27. 28 29 30.

4. To an humble heart, and godly sorrow for sinne.

The LORD *dwelleth with such an one* (u) *and hath especiall respect to his griefes* (w) *he is nigh at hand to heare, and to help in distresses* (x) *a contrite spirit is acceptable to God, a broken heart he will not despise* (y) *he healeth the broken hearted and bindeth up his sores* (z) *He will revive the spirits of the humble* (a. 4) *And the heart of the contrite ones* (b) *and will not contend herein for ever, nor be always wroth, lest the spirits should faile before him* (c) *The Lord will restore comforts to such mourners* (d) *their condition is blessed* (e) *they shall be comforted* (f) *and their sorrow shall be turned into joy* (g) *the* LORD *takes especiall notice of such relenting, weeping, humbling* (h) *He will preserve such from generall calamities* (i) *and give them his heavenly Kindom* (k).

(u) For thus saith the high and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is called holy; I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a humble and contrite spirit, to revive the

him

ſpirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones, *Iſa.* 57. 15.

(w) But that this man will I looke, even to him that is poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and that trembleth at my word. I have ſeene his wayes and will heale him, I will leade him alſo, and will reſtore comforts unto him, and to his mourners, *Iſa.* 66. 2. & 57. 18.

(x) The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as be of a contrite ſpirit, *Pſal.* 34. 18.

(y) The Sacrifice of God are a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart (Oh God) thou wilt not deſpiſe, *Pſal.* 51. 17.

(z) He healeth the broken heart; and bindeth up their wounds, *Pſal.* 147. 3.

(a 41. b) I dwell in the high and holy place, with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit, to revive the ſpirit of the humble and to revive the heart of the contrite ones, *Iſa.* 57. 15.

(c) For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth; for the ſpirit ſhould faile before mee and the ſoule which I have made, *Iſa.* 57. 16.

(d) I

(*d*) Ihave ſeen his wayes and wil heale him: I wil leade him alſo, and reſtore comforts unto him and to his mourners, *verſ.* 18.

(*e.f*) Bleſſed are they that mourne: for they ſhal be comforted, *Mat.* 5.4.
Bleſſed are yee that weepe: for yee ſhall laugh, *Lu.* 6.21.

(*g*) Looke unto *Abraham* your father, and unto *Sara* that bare you; for I called him alone and bleſſed him and increaſed him. For the Lord ſhall comfort *Zion*.
He wil comfort all her waſte places, and he wil make her wilderneſſe like *Eden*: and her deſert like the garden of the Lord: Joy and gladneſſe ſhall be found therein, thanksgiving and the voyce of melody, *Iſa.* 51.2 3.

(*h*) Becauſe thy heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the Lord, when thou heard ſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation and a curſe, and haſt rent thy cloths, and wept before me; I alſo have heard thee, ſaith the Lord, 2 *Ki.* 22.19.

(*i*) Behold therefore I wil gather thee unto thy fathers, & thou ſhalt be gathered in

to thy grave in peace, and thy eyes shal not see all the evil that I wil bring upon this place, *v.* 20.

Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven, *Mat.* 5. 3.

5. To our mourning for the sins of the time.

The Lord gives his Angel most strickt charge to mark such, that they may be spared from, and to preserve such, that they be not so much as touched, by any generall calamity. (l)

(l) And the Lord said unto him go through the midst of the City, through the midst of Jerusalem, & set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for al the abominations that are done in the midst thereof. Slay utterly old and yong; both maids, and little children, and women, but come not neere any man upon whom is the mark. *Ezek.* 9 4. 6.

6 To true Faith in Jesus Christ.

Such as have the same are Gods children (m) *shall have remission of their sins, & justification from them* (n) *The father himself loves them* (o) *Such shall repent* (p) *& be obedient* (q) *And abound in grace* (r) *& patiently waite Gods leisure* (s) *They are in a blessed estate* (t) *shall prosper* (u) *shall not perish* (w) *but by death shall passe to life* (x) *And have everlasting life.* (y)

(m) But

(m) But as many as received him, to them gave hee power to become the Sons of God, even to them that believe on his name, *Io.*1.12.
Now to Abraham and his seede, were the promises made, *Gal.*3.16.

(n) To him give all the Prophets witnesse, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins, *Acts* 10.43.

(o) For the Father Himselfe loveth you, because yee have loved mee, and have believed that I came out from God, *Joh.*16.27.

(p) He that believeth in me though hee were dead, yet shall he live. *Joh.*11.25.
Whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in darkenesse, *Jo.*12.46.

(q) Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe unto my Father, *Ioh.* 14. 12.

(r) He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow Rivers of living waters, *Joh.*17.38.

(s) He that believeth, shall not make haste, *Isa.* 28. 16.

(t) Ble-

(*t*) Blessed are they that have not seene, and yet have believed, *Joh.* 20. 29.

(*u*) Believe in the Lord your God: so shall you bee established believe his prophets: so shall yee prosper, 2 *Chron.* 20. 20.

(*w*) That whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life. He that believeth on him is not condemned. Hee that believeth on the Sonne hath everlasting life, *Ioh.* 3. 15. 18. 36.

He that heareth my word and believeth on him that sent me hath everlasting life, and shal not come into condemnation, but is passed from Death unto Life. *Ch.* 5. 24.

And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me; shall never dy, *Ch.* 11. 26.

(*x*) He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent mee, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from Death to Life, *Joh.* 5. 24.

(*y*) And this is the will of him that sent me that every one that seeth the Sonne, and believeth on him may have everlasting life. *Ch.* 6. 40.

For God so loved the World that he gave his only begotten Sonne that whosoever believeth on him, should not perish but have everlasting life, *Ch.*3.16 & 20.31.

Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt bee saved and thy House, *Acts* 16.31.

For by grace you are saved, through Faith, and not of your selves, *Eph.*2.8.

For God sent not his Sonne into the World to condemne the World: but that the World through him might be saved *Joh.*3.17.

For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the saviour of all men, especially of those that believe, 1 *Tim.*4.10.

7. To turning from, or forsaking of sin.

Such shall have mercy (z) *The* LORD *is ready to forgive such* (a.42) *And will forgive such* (b) *And repent of the evill threatned* (c) *And will not suffer his wrath to fall upon such* (d) *nor keep his anger against such* (e) *nor punish such* (f) *He will returne to such* (g) *And dwell with such* (h) *And be alwayes with such for*

good

good (i) *ſuch ſhall injoy outward bleſſings* (k) *and inward peace* (l) Chriſt *will give ſuch light both light of knowledge, and comfort* (m) *ſuch ſhall not be damned* (n) *But ſaved* (o).

(z) He that covereth his ſinnes ſhal not proſper, but he that confeſſeth and forſaketh them, ſhal have mercy, *Pro.* 28. 13.

(a. 42.) Let the wicked forſake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne unto the Lord and hee wil have mercy upon him; and to our God for hee will abundantly pardon, *Iſa.* 55. 7.

(b) It may be that the Houſe of *Juda* wil heare all the evill that I purpoſe to doe unto them, that they may returne every man from his evill way, that I may forgive their iniquity, and their ſinne, *Jer.* 36 3.

(c) Turne yee unto me with all your heart, with faſting with weeping, and with mourning. And rent your heart and not your garments, and turne unto the Lord your God. for he is gracious, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evill, *Ioel.* 2 12. 13. (d.e) Re-

(*d*.) Returne thou backsliding *Israel*, saith the Lord, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord, and will not keepe anger for ever, *Jer.*3.12.

(*f*) And goe not after other Gods to serve them and to worship them and provoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt, *Ier.* 25.6.
And the redeemer shall come to *Zion*, & to them that turne from transgression in *Iacob*, *Isa.* 59. 20.

(*g*.) Turne you unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turne unto you, saith the Lord of hosts, *Zec.* 1. 3. *Mal.*3.7.

(*h*. *i*) Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcasses of their Kings far from me, and I will dwell in the middest of them for ever, *Ez.*43.9.

(*k*) If yee be willing and obedient, you shall eate the good of the Land, *Isa.*1.19.
If thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove, *Jer.*4. 1.

(*l*) Aske for the old paths where is the good way, and walke therein, and yee shall

shall finde rest for your Soules, *Jer.*6.16.

(*m*)Awake thou that sleepest,and arise from the dead, and Christ shal give thee light, *Eph.*5.14.

(*n*) But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes, that he hath committed, and keepe al my statutes,
And doe that which is lawfull and right: shal surely live he shal not die, *Ez.*18.21.

(*o*)O Jerusalem wash thy heart from wickednesse that thou mayst be saved, *Jer.*4.14.

8. To VVatchfulnesse over our wayes.

We are in a happy condition (p) *and shall be most happy when our Saviour comes to us either by death, or judgement* (q) *For the Lord will plentifully reward us* (r) *and make us most happy in Heaven, where* Christ *himself will serve us.* (s)

(*p*) Happy is the man that feareth alwayes, *pro.*28.14.

(*q*) VVatch therefore for you know not what houre your Lord will come. Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord, when he commeth shal finde so doing. *Mat.* 24.42 46.

(*r*) *Vide supra* (*q*) of a truth I say unto you he wil make him ruler over all that hee hath. Blessed are those servants whom the

the Lord when he commeth shall finde watching: verily,

(r) I say unto you, that he shal gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and wil come forth and serve them.

And if he shal come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants, *Lu.* 12.43.44 37.38.

9. To hope in, or patient awaiting for Gods helpe.

He that does so is in a blessed estate (t) *his hope shall not faile nor deceive him,* (u) *he shall not be ashamed* (w) *the Lord thinks thoughts of peace towards him, and will give an end according to his hop.* (x) *The Lord will comfort him* (y) *the end shal be gladnesse* (z) *he shall have outward prosperity* (a.43) *The Lord will heare him* (b) *and increase his spirituall and temporall welfare.* (c) *Hereby he may be assured of salvation* (d) *And shall injoy unconceiveable, unutterable happinesse in heaven* (e).

(r) Happy is he that hath the God of *Jacob* for his helpe, whose hope is in the Lord his God, *psal.* 146.5. *Jer.* 17.7. Blessed is he that waiteth, *Dan.* 12.12.

(u) The

(*u*) The expectation of the poore shall no perish for ever. *psal.*9.18.

(*w*) Let none that waite on thee be asham'd, *psal.*25.3.

(*x*) For I know the thoughts I thinke towards you, saith the Lord,
Thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you an expected end, *Ier.* 29.11.

(*y*) Waite on the Lord: be of good courage, and hee wil strengthen thy heart; waite I say, on the Lord, *Psal.* 27. 14.

(*z*) The hope of the righteous shall be gladnesse. *Prov.*10.28.

(*a.* 43) But those that waite upon the Lord, they shall inherit the Earth, *psal.*37.9.

(*b*) I wil waite for the God of my salvation my God wil heare me, *Mic.*7.7.

(*c*) Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is. For he shall be as a Tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her rootes by the River: and shall not see when heate commeth; but her leafe shall be greene, and shal not be carefull in the yeare of drought, neither shall cease

from yeelding Fruite, *Jer.* 17. 7, 8.

(*d*) For we are ſaved by hope, *Rom.*8.24.

(*e*) For ſince the beginning of the World, men have not heard nor perceived by the care, neither hath the eye ſeene O God, beſides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him, *Iſa.*64 4.

10. To truſt in God.

He that does ſo is bleſſed (f) *the Lord takes eſpeciall notice of him* (g) *and will be good unto him* (h) *he will preſerve ſuch from back-ſliding* (i) *and comfort his heart* (k) *Surely his heart ſhall Joy in the Lord* (l) *The eye of the Lord is upon him* (m) *Such ſhall be delivered from greateſt extremity* (n) *And be preſerved in famine* (o) *Such ſhall be exalted* (p) *The Lord will be a ſhield to him* (q) *And give him good ſucceſſe* (r) *And a plentifull reward for ever* (s).

(*f*) Who ſo truſteth in the Lord happy is he, *Pro.*16.20.

He that putteth his truſt in the Lord ſhall be made fat, *Pro.*28. 25.

Bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him. *Pſalme* 34.8. *Vide ſupra* (*c*) *Jer.* 17.7.8.

(*e*) The

(*g*) The Lord is good, a ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him, *Nahum*, 1.7.

(*b*) The Lord is good unto them that waite for him, to the Soule that ſeeketh him, *Lam.*3.25.

(*i*) I have truſted alſo in the Lord, therefore I ſhal not ſlide, *Pſal.*26.1.
For the King truſteth in the Lord, and through the mercy of the moſt high he ſhal not be moved, P/.21.7.

(*k*) Waite on the Lord, be of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrengthen thy heart, *Pſal.*27. 14.

(*l*) For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in hys holi name. *pſal.* 33. 21.

(*m.n.o*) The eye of the Lord is upon them that feare him, upon them that hope in his mercy, *pſal.*33.18.
To deliver their ſouls from death, and to keepe them alive in famine, *v.* 19.

(*p*) But who ſo putteth his truſt in the Lord ſhall be ſafe, *Pro.*29.25.

(*q*) He is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him, *Pſa'.* 18.30.
Hee is a ſhield unto them that put

their truſt in him, *Proverbs* 30. 5.

(*r*) Truſt alſo in him: and he ſhall bring it to paſſe, *Pſal* 37 5.

Believe in the Lord your God ſo ſhal you be eſtabliſhed: believe his Prophets, ſo ſhall you proſper, 2 *Chron.* 20. 20.

(*s*) Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath a great recompence of reward, *Heb.* 10. 35.

11. To ſuch as have inward Peace.

It is acceptable to God (t) *And the God of Peace, will be with us* (u).

(*t*) For the Kingdome of God is not meate and drink, but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and Joy in the holy Ghoſt. For he that in theſe things ſerveth Chriſt is acceptable to God, and approved of men, *Rom.* 14. 17, 18.

(*u*) Live in peace: and the God of love and peace ſhall bee with you. 2 *Cor.* 13. 11.

12. To ſuch as have joy in the holy Ghoſt

That Joy is our ſtrength (w) *And cauſeth good health* (x) *And maketh a cheerfull countenance* (y) *And cauſeth continually Joy in the Lords Name* (z) *We are herin acceptable to God* (a. 44)

An

And shall have our hearts desire (b) *And be every way blessed* (c).

(w) For the joy of the Lord is your strength *Neh.* 8. 10.

(x) A merry heart doth good like a medicine, *Pro.* 17. 22.

(y) A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance. *Pro* 15. 13.

(z) Blessed is the people that know the joyfull sound: they shal walke, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance. In thy name shall they rejoyce all the day. and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted. For thou art the glory of their strength, and in thy favour our horn shal be exalted, *Psal.* 89. 15, 16, 17.

(a. 44) *Vide supra* (t) *Rom.* 14. 17. 18.

(b) Delight thy selfe in the Lord and he shall give thee the desires of thy heart, *Psal.* 37. 4.

(c) Blessed are the people that know the joyfull sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance, *Ps.* 89. 15. 13. To such as feare God.

As the Texts quoted are annexed thereunto, out of the 112. *Psalme as followeth, He is in a blessed condition* (d) *his seed shall be blessed*

(e) *And mighty* (f) *He shall have abundance* (g) *with contentment* (h) *is iustified by Christs righteousnesse* (i) *in greatest sorrow he shall have comfort, and in greatest need, deliverance* (k) *He is endued with mercy, compassion, sincerity, and charity* (l) *He shall persevere in goodnesse; and the Lord will never forget him* (m) *Nor his good works* (n) *He shall live fearlesse in evill times* (o) *And not be troubled at evill tidings* (p) *His heart is fixed* (q) *yea estabiished* (r) *He trusteth in the Lord* (s) *He shal see his desire upon his Enemies* (t) *He shall be happy here and for ever* (u). *And further out of the* 28. Psalme, *he is and shall be blessed* (w) *God will provide for him* (x) *And prosper him in his particular calling* (y) *He shall be blessed with many sweet children* (z) *He shall see the peace of Gods people all his days* (a. 45) *And his childrens children* (b) *The wicked shall be extreamly vexed at his prosperity* (c). *And lastly out of divers other places of Scripture, he is accepted of God* (d) *The Lord will teach him and be in covenant with him* (e) *He shall depart from evill* (f) *Be justified from sin, have his Soule Eased, and his evill nature healed* (g) *his inward peace shall be continued* (h) *And he shall increase in grace* (i) *Gods feare is the beginning*

of

of wisdom (k) *The Lord will shew him the best way* (l) *his Eye is upon him* (m) *to preserve him in famine* (n) *To keep him from Calamity* (o) *To deliver him out of extremity* (p) *He is,* (q) *And shall continue in the way of life* (r) *he shall have riches, and honour* (s) *Life, and health* (t) *Joy* (u) *And contentment* (w) *And outward prosperity* (x) *His seed shall prosper also* (y) *he shall prolong his days* (z) *And shall persevere in good* (a.46) *God will heare his cry* (b) *And fulfil his desires* (c) *he shall prevaile against his Enemies* (d) *he is in the right way to happines* (e) *And shall be saved.* (f)

(d) Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, *Psal.* 112. 1.

(e.f) His seede shall be mighty upon earth, the generation of the upright, shall be blessed, *v.* 2.

(g.h.i.) Wealth and riches shal be in his house and his righteousnesse endureth for ever, *v.* 3.

(k.l) Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous. A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with discretion, *v.* 4. 5.

(*m*) Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance, *v.*6.

(*n*) He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poore: his righteousnesse indureth for ever, *v.*9.

(*o.p.q*) He shall not be affrayde of evill tidings: his heart is fixed trusting in the Lord, *v.*7.

(*r*) His heart is established, he shall not be affrayd, *v.* 8.

(*s.u*) (*s*) *Vide supra* (o) (t) *vid.* (r) *vid.* (*n*).

(*w*) Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord, *Psal.*128.1.8.

(*x*) For thou shalt eate the labour of thy hands, *v.*2.

(*y*) Happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee *idem.*

(*z*) Thy wife shall be as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like Olive-plants round about thy Table. Behold, thus shal the man be blessed, that feareth the Lord, *v.*3.4.

(*a.*45.) The Lord shall blesse thee out of *Zion*: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the dayes of thy life. *v.*5.

(*b*) Yea

(*b*) Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children and peace upon Israel. *v.6.*

(*c*) The wicked shall see it and be grieved, hee shal gnash with his Teeth and melt, away, *psa.*112.10.

(*d*) But in every Nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse is accepted of him, *Act.*10.35.

(*e*) The secret of the Lord is with them that feare him: and he wil shew them his covenant, *psal.*25.14.

(*f*) By the feare of the Lord, men depart from evil, *Pro.*16.6.

(*g*) But upon you that feare my name shall the son of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, *Mal.*4.2.

(*h*) His soule shall dwel at ease, and his seede shal inherit the Earth, *psal.* 25. 13.

(*i*) *Vide supra* (*g*) *Mal.*4.2. And yee shall goe forth and grow up as Calves of the stall.

(*k*) The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, *pro.*1.7. *psal.* 111. 10.

(*l*) Who is the man that feareth the Lord Him shal he teach in the way that he shall choose, *Psal.*25.12.

(*m*) The eye of the Lord is upon them that feare him, *psal.*33.18.

(*n*) To deliver their soule from death: and to keepe them alive in famine, *v.*19.

(*o*) The feare of the Lord tendeth to life, and hee that hath it shal abide satisfyed: he shall not be visited with evil, *Pro.*19.23.

The feare of the Lord is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of Death, *pro.*14.27.

(*p*) *Vide supra* (*m*) and (*n*) *psal.*33.18.19.

(*q.r.*) The feare of the Lord tendeth to life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfyed: hee shall not be visited with evil. *Pro.*19.23.

(*s.t*) By humility and the feare of the Lord are riches and honour, and life, *Pro.*22.4. Feare the Lord and depart from evil: it shal be health to thy navell, and marrow to thy bones, *pro.*3.7,8.

(*w*) His soule shal dwel at ease, and his seed

(*x.y*) shall inherit the earth, *Psal.*25.13. (*w. x. y.*)

(z) The feare of the Lord prolongeth days, *Pro.*10.27.

Like as a Father pitieth his children: so

so the Lord pitieth them that feare him, *Psal.*103.13.

(*a.*46) The feare of the Lord tendeth to life; and he that hath it shall abide satisfied, *Pro.*19.23.

(*b.c.*) He wil fulfill the desires of them that feare him he also wil heare their cry: and wil save them, *Ps.*145.19.

(*d*) Yee shall treade down the wicked: for they shal be ashes under the soles of your feete, *Mal.*4.3.

(*e*) *Vide supra* (*a.* 46.) *pro.*19.23.

(*f*) *Vide sura* (*b.c.*) *psal.*145.19. Whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent, *Acts* 13.26. *pro.*22.4. *Vide supra* (*s.t.*)

14. To such as feare Gods Word.

The Lord will look to him for good (g) *And reward him in mercy* (*h*).

(*g*) But to this man wil I looke, even to him that is poore, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word, *Isa.*66.2.

(*h*) Who so despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but hee that feareth the Commandement shall bee rewarded, *Pro.*13.13.

15. To

15. To such as love God and Christ.

God the Father (i) *Christ our Saviour loveth him* (k) *And will reveale himselfe to him* (l) *our Father and Redeemer will come unto him, and dwell with him* (m) *God will bring him to his house, there his service shall be accepted, and he shall be refreshed* (n) *The Lord preserves such here* (o) *And will make them happy in heaven* (p).

(*i*) He that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I wil love him, and wil manifest my selfe unto him, *Joh.* 14.21. I love them that love me, *pro.* 8.17.

(*k. l. m*) If any man love me, he wil keep my words: and my Father wil love him, and we wil come unto him, and make our abode with him, *Jo.* 14.23.

(*n*) Also the Sonnes of the stranger that joyne them selves to the Lord, to serve him and to love the Name of the Lord, even them wil I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offrings and their services shal be accepted upon mine Altar: for mine House shall bee called an House of Prayer, *Isay*, 56 6.7.

(*o*) The

(o) The Lord preserveth all them that love him, *Psal.* 145. 20.

(p) Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him, 1 *Cor.* 2. 9. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation, for when he is tryed he shall receive the Crowne of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love Him. *Jam.* 1. 12. 8, 2. 5.

16. To delight in Gods VVord.

Such an one shall have his hearts desire (q). Delight thy selfe also in the Lord and he shal give thee the desires of thine heart. *Psa.* 37. 4.

17. To love to Gods VVord.

Such shall have no hurt (r) *But great prosperity* (s).

(s) Great peace have they which love thy Law: and nothing shal offend them, *Psal.* 119. 165.

18. To delight in Gods Word.

All as to the feare of God before, pag. 124, 125. *out of the* 112. Psalme.

19. To our love to Gods Church.

The Lord will blesse (t) *And prosper you.* (u)

(t) And

(*t*) And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee, *Gen.*12. 3. *Numb.* 24. 9.

(*u*) Pray for the peace of Jeruſalem they ſhall proſper that love thee. *Pſal.* 122. 6.

20. To our love to Gods Miniſters.

In receaving (w) *in hearing them, we receive and heare Chriſt* (x) *The good we doe to them, is done to Chriſt* (y) *And the ſame will he reward accordingly.* (z)

(*w*) He that receiveth you receiveth mee, *Mat.* 10.40.

(*x*) Hee that heareth you heareth mee, *Lu.* 10.40.

(*y*) He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me. *I.* 13.20.

(*z*) He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a Prophet ſhal receive a Prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man ſhal receive a righteous mans reward, *Mat.* 10.41.

21. To our love to Gods Children.

Thereby we know we are of the truth (a.47) *And our hearts are aſſured* (b) *We are true members of Chriſts Church, and ſhall con-*

ſo

to the end (c) *And are translated from Death to life* (d) *And shall inherit Heaven for ever* (e).

(a. 47. *b*) Let us not love in word, nor in tongue; but in Deede and in Truth. And hereby wee know that we are of the Truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

(c) In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but he honoreth them that feare the Lord, *Ps.* 15. 4.

(*d*) Wee know that we have passed from Death to Life because wee love the brethren, 1 *Joh.* 3. 14.

(*e*) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? who shal abide in thy holy hil? He in whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but he honoreth them that feare the Lord, *psal.* 15 1. 4.

22. To our love to Christs comming.

We shall have everlasting life. (*f*)

(*f*) Henceforth there is laid up for mee a Crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day, and not unto me onely, but to them also that love his appearing, 2 *Tim.* 4. 8.

23. To

23. To live in unity peace and concord.

Such the God of love and peace will live with (g) *And will blesse her* (h) *And make happy for evermore.* (i)

(g) Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shal be with you, 2 *Cor.* 13. 11.

(*h. i.*) Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to live together in unity! For there the Lord commandeth his blessing, even life for evermore, *Psal.* 133. 1. 3.

24. To those that counsell others for peace.

They shall have Ioy. (k)

(*k*) But to the counsellers of peace is joy, *Pro.* 12. 20.

25. To those that make peace with others.

They shall bee called Gods Children, and are blessed. (l)

(*l*) Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God, *Mat.* 5. 9.

26. To the humble hearted.

God will teach such his way (m) *They are wise*

wise (n) *The Lord beholds them with love and care* (o) *And will preserve and deliver them* (p) *even when others are cast down, they shall be sensibly upheld, and lifted up* (q) *Their reward is riches* (r) *Honour* (s) *And glory* (t) *And advancement* (tt) *God gives grace to such* (u) *Will save them from his wrath in the very day thereof* (w) *The finall and full reward of humility is everlastinglife.* (x)

(m) The meeke will he guide in judgement: and the meeke wil hee teach his way, *Psal.* 25.9.

(n) But with the lowly is wisdome, *Pro.* 11. 2.

(o) Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly, *psal.* 138.6.

(p.q) When men are cast down, then thou shalt say there is lifting up: and he shal save the humble, *Iob.*22.29.

(r) By humility and the feare of the Lord is Riches, and Honour and Life, *Pro.*22.4.

(s) And before honour is humilitie, *Pro.*15.33.

(t) But honour shal uphold the humble in spirit, *Pro.* 29.23.

(tt) Remove the Diadem, and take off the Crowne:

Crowne : this ſhall not be the ſame : Exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high, *Ezek.* 21.26.

And hee that humbleth himſelfe ſhal be exalted, *Matth.*23. 12. *Luke* 14.11. & 18. 14.

(*u*) But hee giveth grace to the lowly *Prov.*3.34. *Iam.*4 6. 1 *Pet.* 5 5. The ſame words.

(*w*) Seeke yee the Lord all the meeke of the Earth, which have wrought his judgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekeneſſe : It may bee yee ſhall be hidde in the day of the Lords anger *Zeph.*2.3.

(*x*) *Vide ſuprà*(*r*) *pro.*22.4. Whoſoever therefore ſhall humble himſelfe as this little child, the ſame is greateſt in the Kingdome of Heaven, *Mat.* 18 4.

Bleſsed are the poore in ſpirit : for theirs is the Kingdome of Heaven, *Mat.*5.3.

But honour ſhal uphold the humble in ſpirit, *Pro.* 29.23.

27. To the meeke in carriage.

They ſhall be taught ſpirituall (y) *And temporall wiſdom* (z) *And find reſt to their Soules* (a. 48) *And have inward and outward joy*

(b) *The*

(b) *They shall joy in the holy one of* Israel, *though they should want outward comforts* (c) *The Lord will relieve their wants* (d) *And give them prosperity* (e) *And honour* (f) *And full contentment* (g) *They shall escape Gods wrath* (h) *And have great and glorious deliverances.* (i)

(*y*) The meeke wil hee guide in judgement: and the meeke wil he teach his way, *psal.* 25.9.

(*z*) But with the lowly is wisdome, *Pro.* 11.2.

(*a.* 48) Come unto me al yee that labour and are heavy laden and I wil give you rest, *Mat.* 11. 28.

(*b.c.*) The meeke also shal increase their joy in the Lord and the poore among men shal rejoyce in the holy one of Israel *Isa.* 29.19.

(*d*) The Lord lifteth up the meeke, *Psalme* 147. 6.

(*e*) But the meeke shall inherit the Earth: and shal delight themselves in the abundance of peace, *psal.* 37. 11.

(*f*) Before honour is humilitie, *Prov.* 18. 12.

(g) *Vide suprà.* (*h*) *psal.* 37.11.

(*h*) *Vide*

(*h*) *Vide supra* (w) *Zeph.* 2. 3.

(*i*) He wil beautify the meeke with salvation, *Psal.* 149 4.

28. To such as beare affliction aright.

They are blessed (k) *And shall receive the Crown of glory.* (l)

See to hope, *pag.* 120. And to trust in God *pag.* 121.

(*k.l.*) Blessed is the man that indureth temptation, for when hee is tryed he shal receive the Crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. *Iam.* 1. 12.

29. To our increasing in goodnesse.

Abundance of all happinesse in heaven for evermore. (m)

(*m*) Well done thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast beene faithfull in few things: I wil make thee ruler over many things, enter into the joy of thy Lord and Master. *Matth.* 25. 21. Reade the whole parable, *Lu.* 19 11. To *ver.* 20.

30. To perseverance in grace and goodnesse.

The Lord will be our God, and make us his Children (n) *Our Saviour will confesse our Names*

Names before his Father, and the Angells (o) *He will not put our Names out of the Book of life* (p) *We ſhall be rewarded in due ſeaſon* (q) *And not be damned* (r) *But aſſuredly ſaved* (s) *Chriſt will grant us to ſit with him on his throne* (t) *And there to enjoy all fulneſſe of bleſſednes for evermore.* (u)

(n) He that overcommeth ſhal inherit al things, and I wil be his God, and hee ſhal be my Son, *Rev.*21.7.

(o,p) He that overcommeth the ſame ſhal be cloathed in white rayment, and I wil not blot his name out of the Book of life, but I wil confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels, *Rev.*3.5.

(r) He that overcommeth ſhal not be hurt of the ſecond death, *Re.*2 11.

(q) Let us not be weary in wel-doing, for in due ſeaſon wee ſhal reape if we faint not, *Gal.*6.9.

(s) But he that ſhal endure to the end, the ſame ſhal be ſaved, *Mat.*24.13.

(t) To him that overcommeth will I grant to ſit with mee in my Throne, *Rev.*3 21.

(u) *Vide ſuprà* (n) *Rev.*21.7. Be thou faithfull

ful unto Death, and I wil give thee a Crowne of Life, *Rev.* 2. 7 10 11.
To him that overcommeth wil I give to eate of the hidden Manna, *v.* 17.
To him wil I give power over the Nations, *v.* 26.
And I wil give him the Morning, Starre. *Vers.* 28.

Thus farre of the first head of the sixt maine part.

The second Head of the sixt maine part containing Promises of blessings to giving Almes or works of Charity.

1. To Almes in generall.

WIth such Sacrifices God is well pleased (w) *The will for the deed is accepted* (x) *Although it be never so little, but a Cup of cold water* (y) *Yea more then much given unwillingly or for by-respects* (z) *The Lord will prosper all we undertake, or that concernes us*

(47)

(a.49) *We ſhall have plenty* (b) *And be bleſſed abundantly* (c) *And ſhall have a ſure reward* (d) *Such honour* (e) *And lend to the Lord* (f) *And ſhall be recompenced of him* (g) *The Lord will not forget it* (h) *But accompts it as done to himſelf* (i) *Such ſhall obtaine mercy* (k) *And have favour from God* (l) *God will guide ſuch continually* (m) *When they call and cry, the Lord will anſwer and help* (n) *The Lord will give ſuch inward peace* (o) *And joy* (p) *Such ſhall increaſe* (q) *And perſevere in grace* (r) *Such ſhall have a good name* (s) *And have adverſity turned into proſperity* (t) *Such ſhall be provided for* (u) *And not want* (v) *Neither ſuch* (w) *Nor theirs ſhall be forſaken nor beg their bread* (x) *But be bleſſed alſo* (y) *Such ſhall be preſerved from harme* (z) *And delivered from their Enemies* (a.50) *Such ſhall be ſtrengthned in trouble* (b) *Eaſed in Sickneſſe* (c) *And delivered out of miſery* (d) *God will mercifully reward our almes with everlaſting happines.* (e)

(w) But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch Sacrifices God is well pleaſed, *Heb.* 13. 16.

(v) For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is

is accepted, according to what a man hath, 2 *Cor.* 8 12.

(y) And there came a certaine poore widow and shee cast in two mites, which make a farthing; And hee calleth unto him his Disciples and saith unto them, verily I say unto you that this poore widow hath cast more in then al they which have cast into the treasury. For they did cast in of their abundance but shee of her want did cast in all that shee had even all her living, *Mark.* 12. 42, 43. 44.

For whosoever shal give you a Cup of water to drinke in my Name, because you belong to Christ verily I say unto you he shal not lose his reward. *Mark* 9.41. *Mat.* 10.42.

(z) *Vide supra* (p) In the foure quoted places.

(a 49.) If there be among you a poore man, of one of thy brethren within any of thy Gates.

Thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother.

Thou shalt surely give him and thine heart

heart shal not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the Lord shal bleſſe thee in all thy worke and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto, *Dent.* 15.7.10.

He hath diſperſed, hee hath given to the poore: his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever. his horne shal be exalted with honour, *Pſal.* 112.9.

But he that hath mercy upon the poore, is he, *Pro.* 14.21.

(*b*) The mercifull men doe good to their own ſoule. *pro.* 11.17.

(*c*) Honour the Lord with thy ſubſtance and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe, ſo shal thy barnes be filled with plenty; and thy preſſes shal burſt out with new wine, *Pro.* 3.9.10.

(*d*) But to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe shal be a ſure reward, *Prov.* 11.18.

But when thou doeſt Almes, let not thy right hand know what thy left hand doth. That thine Almes may be in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, shal reward thee openly. *Mat.* 6. 3.4. *Vide ſupra* (y) *Matth.* 10.42.

(*e*) But hee that honoureth his maker hath

hath mercy on the poore, *Prov.*14. 31.

(*f.g*) Hee that hath pitty upon the poore lendeth unto the Lord, and that which hee hath given will hee repay him, *Pro.*19. 17.

(*h.i*) For God is not unrighteous to forget your worke and labour of love, which ye have ſhewed towards his Name, in that yee have miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter, *Heb.* 6.10.

(*k*) Bleſſed are the merciful, for they ſhall obtaine mercy, *Mat.*5.7.

(*l*) Then ſhal thy light breake forth as the morning and thine health ſhal ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before thee: the glory of the Lord ſhal bee thy rereward, *Iſay* 58. 8.

(*m*) And the Lord ſhal guide thee continually, and ſatisfy thy ſoule in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a watered Garden, and like a ſpring of water whoſe waters faile not. *Iſay*;58. 11.

(*n*) Then ſhalt thou call and the Lord ſhall anſwer: thou ſhalt cry and he ſhal ſay here am I, *Iſay* 58.9.

(*o.p.q.r*) *Vide*

(*o.p.q.r*) *Vide supra* (*m*) *Isay.* 58. 11.

(*s*) *Vide supra* (*l*) *Isa.* 58. 8.

(*t*) And if thou draw out thy soule to the hungry and satisfy the afflicted soule: then shal thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkenesse be as the noone day, *Isay*, 58. 10.

(*v*) Now hee that ministreth seede to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seede sowne, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse 2 *Cor.* 9. 10.

And God is able to make al grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes, having al sufficiency in al things, may abound in every good work, *v.* 8.

(*w.x*) I have beene yong and now am old, yet have I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor their seede begging their bread, *psal*, 37. 25.

(*y*) He is ever merciful: and his seed is blessed, *psal.* 37. 26.

(*z*) Blessed is he that considereth the poore: the Lord wil deliver him in the time of trouble, *Ps.* 41. 1.

(*a.5o.b.c.*) The Lord wil strengthen him in his bed of languishing: thou wilt make

all his bed in his sickneſſe, *psal.*41.3.

(d) *Vide supra* (z) *psal.*41.1.

(e) Goe thy way, sel whatsoever thou hast and give to the poore : and thou shalt have treasure in Heaven, *Mar.*10.21. He that followeth after righteousneſſe and mercy, findeth life, *pro.*21.22. *Mat.* 19.21. As before, *Mar.*10.21. Then shal the King say unto them on his right hand come yee bleſſed of my Father inherit the Kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world. And the King shal say unto them in so much as you have done it unto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren yee have done it unto mee, *Mat.*25.34,40.& 6. 20. *Lu.*18.22. As before *Mark.* 10. 21. & 12. 33.

Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded nor truſt in uncertaine riches, but in the living God who giveth us all things richly to enjoy, That they doe good that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, willing to communicate laying up in store for themselves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they

they may lay hold on eternal life, 1 *Tim.* 6.17.18.19.

2. To divers particular workes of charity.

As I finde them annexed in the Texts; although all places quoted to almes in generall may be applid to each of these particulars.

1. Lending to the Poore.

Gods blessing in all that concernes us (f) *and to our seed is promised.* (g)

(f) If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates-- thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother. But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which hee wanteth. Thou shalt surely give him, and thy heart shall not be grieved, when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the Lord thy God shal bless thee in al thy works and in al that thou puttest thine hand unto, *Deut.*15.7.8.10.

(g) Hee is ever mercifull and lendeth: and his seed is blessed, *Psal.*37.26.

2. To restoring the Pledge.

It is a note of Righteousnesse in us, and of our Justification by Christ unto us (h) *and that we shall be saved* (i) *and not be punished, or perish for our Fathers unrighteousnesse* (k).

(h) And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge. In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge againe when the Sonne goeth downe, that hee may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shal be righteousnesse unto thee before the Lord thy God, *Deu.* 24.12,13.

But hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry and hath covered the naked with a garment: Hee that hath not given forth upon Usury neither hath taken any increase that hath drawne his hand from iniquity, and executed true judgement between man and man, *Ez.*18.7, 8.

(i) Hath walked in my statutes and hath kept my judgements to deale truly: he is just, hee shal surely live, saith the Lord, *v.* 9.

(k) He

(*k*) He shall not die for the iniquity of his fathers: hee shal surely live saith the Lord, *v.* 16. 17.

3. To leaving gleanings of Corne, or Vintage.

The LORD *will blesse all the workes of our hands.* (i)

(*l*) When thou cuttest downe thy harvest in the field and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: It shal be for the strangers, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow, that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in al the worke of thy hands: when thou beatest thine Olive-Tree, thou shalt not goe over the boughes againe, it shalt be &c.

When thou gathereſt the Grapes of the Vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it afterward it shal bee for the stranger, for the Fatherlesse, and for the widow, *Deut.* 24. 19, 20 21.

4. To Selling Corne to the Poore.

The blessings of the LORD *shall be upon such.* (m)

(m) He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him, but blessings shall bee upon the head of him that selleth it, *Prov.* 11.26.

5 To feeding the Hungry, giving Drinke to the Thirsty, Lodging to the harbourlesse, cloathing to the Naked, visiting the Sick, and Prisoners, and receiving poore Strangers.

These are signes of our Justification by Christ, and that we shall not be punished, or perish for our Fathers faults (n) *Christ takes all as done to himselfe* (o) *And will accept and acquit us in mercy according to such Workes at the last day* (p) *And reward them with Eternall life.* (q)

(n) *Vide supra Ez.* 18.7.9. (g(h).

(o) And the King shal answer and say unto them, verily I say unto you, in as much as yee have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. *Mat.* 25.40.

(p) Come yee blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdome prepared for you, from the foundation of the world.

For I was an hungry and you gave mee meate:

meate : I was thirsty and yee gave mee drinke : I was a stranger and yee tooke me in. Naked and ye cloathed me : I was sick, and yee visited mee, I was in prison and yee came unto me, *Mat.* 25. 34. 35, 34.

(q) And these shal goe away into everlasting punishment ; but the righteous into life eternall, *v.* 46.

6. To relieveing our poore Kindred.

It is acceptable to God, and honest in the sight of men. (r)

(r) But if any widow, have children or nephews, let them learne first to shew pietie at home and to requite their parents, for that is good and acceptable before God, 1 *Tim.* 5. 4.

7. To comforting the soules of others.

As before out of Isay. 58. 10. 8, 9. 11. 12.

Thus farre of the second head of the sixth maine part.

The third head containeth Promises to our conscionable worshipping of GOD.

1. Generall.

THat the Lord will heare us (s) We shall be settled among his people (t) And glorify our God. (u)

(s) But if any man be a worshipper of God and doe his will: him hee heareth *Joh.9.31.*

(t) If they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name. (The Lord liveth, and they taught my people to sweare by *Baal*) then shall they be built in the midst of my people, *Jer.12.16.*

(u) And thou shalt sweare. (The Lord liveth) in truth, in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and the Nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shal they glory. *Jer.4.2.*

2. In particular.

To our worshipping the Lord together in his house in

in our families, or with others. The Lord wil come unto us (w) *And be in the middest of us, be we never so few, to assist and blesse us, in our duties* (x) *Whatsoever wee shall aske shall be given us* (y). *He will blesse us in our other proceedings* (z) *And oppose our enemies, and increase, and secure our estate* (a. 15.)

(w) In all places where I record my name, I wil come to thee, and wil blesse thee, *Ex.* 20. 24.

(x) For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them *Mat.* 18. 20.

(y) If two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shal aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in Heaven, *Matthew*, 18. 20.

(z) *Vide supra* (w.) *Ex.* 20. 24.

(a. 51) For I will cast out the Nations before thee and enlarge thy borders, neither shall any man desire thy Land, when thou shalt goe up to appeare before the Lord thy God, thrice in the yeare, *Ex.* 34. 24.

3. To receiving the publique blessing.

The Lord will blesse us with mercy, peace, comfort, safety, and wel-fare. (b)

(b) On this wise yee shall blesse the children of Israel saying unto them. The Lord blesse thee, and keepe thee. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee. The Lord lift up his Countenance upon thee and give thee peace. And they shall put my Name upon the Childen of *Israel* and I wil blesse them, *Numb.* 6. 23, 24. 25 26, 27.

4. To sanctifying the Sabbath.

It is a signe of our sanctification (c) *God will give us a name and place in his Church* (d) *We shall know the Lord is our God* (e) *And serve him willingly* (f) *To our great joy and contentment* (g) *Our service shall be accepted* (h) *We shall delight in the Lord* (i) *And prosper* (k) *And increase in grace and good* (l) *Our wel-fare shall be established* (m) *And we shall have honour* (n) *And everlasting life* (o).

(c) Moreover also I gave them my Sabbaths, to bee a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord

Lord, that sanctifie them, *Ezek.*20.12. Verily,my Sabbaths yee shalkeepe,for it is a signe betweene me and you,throughout your generations,that yee may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you,*Ex.*31.13.

(*d*) Even unto them wil I give in mine house, and within my wals, a place and a name better then of sonnes and daughters : I wil give them an everlasting name that shal not bee cut off, *Isay* 56.5.

(*e*) And hallow my Sabbaths,and theyshal be a signe betweene me and you,that yee may know that I am the Lord your God *Ez* 20.20.

(*f.g.h*) Even them wil I bring to my holy Mountaine: and make them joyfull in my house of Prayer, Their burnt offrings, and their Sacrifices, shall be accepted upon mine Altar: for mine house shal be called a house of prayer for all people, *Isa.*56.7.

(*i*) If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable

rable and shalt honour him; not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine owne words. Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the Lord, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the Earth and feede thee with the heritage of *Jacob* thy Father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it, *Isay*, 58. 13. 14.

(k) Then shal there enter into the gates of thy City, Kings and Princes sitting upon the Throne of *David*, riding in Chariots, and on Horses, they and their Princes the men of *Judah*, and the inhabitants of *Jerusalem*: and this City shall remaine for ever.

And they shall come from the Cities of *Judah*, and from the places about *Jerusalem*, and from the Land of *Benjamin*, and from the plaine, and from the Mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt-Offrings and Sacrifices, and Meate-offrings, and incense, and bringing Sacrifices of praise unto the House of the Lord, *Jeremy* 17. 25. 26.

(l) *Vid.*

(l) *Vide supra* (k) *Jer.* 17.26.
(m) *Vide supra* (k) *Jer.* 17,25.
(n) *Vide supra* (i) *Isay.* 58.14.
(o) *Vide supra* (d) *Isay* 55.6.

5. To our prayers in Generall.

In what distresse soever we be, if we call upon the LORD *for helpe, he will assuredly hear us.* (p)

(p) Call upon me in the day of trouble · I wil deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me, *psal.* 50.15.

The Lord wil heare, when I call unto him, *psal.* 4. 3.

The Lord will receive my Prayers, *Psal.* 6. 3.

For thou Lord hast not forsaken them that seeke thee. When hee maketh inquisition for blood he remembreth them he forgetteth not the cry of the the humble, *Ps.* 9 10.12.

The Eys of the Lord are upon the righteous; and his Eares are open to their cry. The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of al their troubles, *Ps.* 34. 15. 17. & 38.15.

Evening, morning, and at noone, wil I pray

pray and cry aloud, and he shal heare my voyce, *Psal.* 55. 17.

The Lord is nigh to all them that call upon him: to al that call upon him in truth. He wil fulfill the desire of them that feare him, hee also wil heare their cry, and wil save them, *Psalme* 145. 18. 19.

In the day of my trouble, I wil cal upon thee, for thou wilt answer mee, *Psal.* 86. 7 & 91. 15.

Foole because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted. Their Soule abhorreth all manner of meate: and they draw neere unto the gates of death: Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble: hee saveth them out of their distresses, *Psalme* 107. 17, 18, 19.

If yee seeke him, hee wil be found of you 2 *Chron.* 15. 2.

If thou wouldest seeke unto GOD betimes: and make thy supplication to the Almighty; Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase. *Job.* 8. 5. 7.

Thou shalt cal, and I wil answer thee. *Iob* 14. 15. & 22. 27.

He

Hee wil be favourable unto him, and hee ſhall ſee his face with joy. *Chap.* 33. 26.

And his ears are open unto their prayer, 1 *Pet.* 3. 12.

Then ſhal yee call upon, and yee ſhall goe and pray unto mee, and I wil hearken unto you; And yee ſhal ſeeke mee and finde mee, when you ſhal ſearch for mee with all your heart, *Ieremy*, 29. 12, 13.

Whoſoever ſhal call on the Name of the Lord ſhal be delivered, *Ioel.* 2. 32. *Acts* 2. 21. *Rom.* 10. 13.

Seeke the Lord, and yee ſhal live, *Amos* 5. 4. 6.

I wil waite for the God of my ſalvation, my God wil heare me. *Mica* 7. 7.

They ſhal call upon my name and I wil heare them, *Zec.* 13. 9.

Aske and it ſhal be given you. Seek and yee ſhal finde; knock and it ſhal be opened unto you. For every one that aſketh, receiveth; and hee that ſeeketh, findeth, and to him that knocketh it ſhal be opened, *Mat.* 7. 7. 8.

And al things whatſoever yee ſhal aske in prayer,

prayer, believing yee shal receive, *Mat.*21 22. *Mar.*11.24.

But if any man be a worshipper of God, and doe his wil, him hee heareth *Joh.*9. 31.

If yee abide in me, and my words abide in you, yee shal aske what yee wil, and it shal be done unto you, *John* 15. 7. *Luk.*11.9.10. The same with *Mat.*7.7.8

Draw nigh to God, and he wil draw nigh to you, *Iam.*4. 8.

6. If in any of these particulars following, wee cal on the Lord for helpe, he hath promised to heare, and help us, as.

1. *If we have fallen into grievous sinnes, and afflictions, the* LORD, *will forgive our sinnes, remove his Judgements, and heare our Prayers.*(q)

(q) If I shut up Heaven, that there be no raine, or if I command the Locusts to devour the Land, or if I send pestilence among my people. If my people which are called by my Name shal humble themselves, and pray, and seeke my Face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then

then wil I heare from Heaven, and wil forgive their sinne, and wil heale their Land. Now mine eyes shall bee open, and mine eares attent unto the Prayer that is made in this place, 2 *Chron.*7.13. 14,15. and *Chap.*6. from *Verse* 21. To the end.

2. *Be our troubles never so many, the Lord will heare and deliver us out of them all*(r)

(r) The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth and delivereth them out of all their trouble, *Psal.*34.17.

3. *If we be in any danger whatsoever, we shall be heard, helped, and delivered.*(s)

(s) In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I wil preserve thee and give thee for a Covenant of the people, to establish the Earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritage, *Isay.*49.8.

4 If in danger of our Enemies.

Or for Souldiers in or against any perillous imployment, (t) *We shall be secured from harme* (u) *Our Enemies shall turne backe* (w) *God will fight against and afflict them.* (x)

(r) I

(t) I wil call upon the Lord who is worthy to be praised? So shal I be saved from mine enemies, *Ps.* 18. 3.

(v) Hee that delivered my Soule in peace from the Battell that was against mee for there were many with mee. God shall heare and afflict them, even hee that abideth of old, *Psalme* 55. 18. 19.

(w) When I cry unto thee: then shal mine Enemies turne back, *Ps.* 56. 9.

(x) *Vide supra* (u) *Ps.* 55. 18. 19.

5 If we be Prisoners.

The LORD *will heare, and not despise us, or our Prayers* (y) *He will be found of, and inlarge us.* (z)

(y) For the Lord heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners, *Ps.* 69. 33.

(z) And yee shal seeke me, and finde mee when yee shall search for mee with all your heart. And I wil be found of you saith the Lord, and wil turne away your captivity: and I wil gather you from al the Nations, and from all the places, whither I have driven you, saith the Lord, and I wil bring you againe into

into the place, whence I caused you to be carried away captive, *Ieremy*, 29. 13. 14.

6. If we be desolate, and forsaken of friends.

The Lord will turne unto and not despise our Prayers. (a. 52)

(a. 52) Hee wil regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their Prayer, *Psal.* 102. 17.

7. If we be wronged by others.

The Lord will deliver us. (b)

(b) For they shal cry unto the Lord, because of oppressours, and hee shal send them a Saviour, and a great one, and he shal deliver them, *Isay* 19. 20.

8. If the wronged Fatherlesse, Widow, or Stranger doe pray.

The Lord wil heare their cry, (c)

(c) Thou shalt neither vex a stranger nor oppresse him: for yee were strangers in the land of *Egypt*. Yee shal not afflict any widow or fatherlesse child. If thou afflict them in any wise and they cry at al unto me, I wil surely heare their cry, *Ex.* 22. 21. 22, 23.

9. If

9. If we be Hungry or Thirsty.

The Lord will relieve us, (d) *Though he shoulde work wonders for us.* (e)

(d) Hungry and Thirsty: their Soule fainted in them. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and hee delivered them out of their distresses, *Psalme* 107.5,6.

(e) When the poore and needy seeke water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for Thirst, I the Lord wil heare them, I the God of *Israel* wil not forsake them; I wil open Rivers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the Vallies, I wil make the wildernesse a poole of water, and the dryland springs of water, *Isay* 41.17,18.

10. If we be in Temptation.

We shall finde mercy grace, and helpe in need, (f)

(f) For we have not an high Priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in al points tempted as we are, yet without sinne. Let us therfore come boldly unto the throne of

of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and finde grace for helpe, in time of neede, *Heb.* 4. 15. 16.

11. If we be in doubting.

We ſhall be directed (g) *and our buſineſſe ſhall be effected.* (h)

(g) Commit thy workes unto the Lord, and thy thoughts ſhal bee eſtabliſhed, *pro.* 16. 3.

(h) Truſt in the Lord and waite patiently for him, fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of him that proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked deviſes to paſſe, *pſal.* 37. 7.

12. If we pray for the Knowledge of God.

We ſhall finde it. (i)

(i) Yea if thou cryeſt after knowledge and lifteſt up thy voyce for underſtanding. Then ſhalt thou underſtand the feare of the Lord, and finde the knowledge of God, *pro.* 2, 3, 5.

13. If for Faith.

It ſhall be granted. (k)

(k) Jeſus anſwered if thou knoweſt the gift

gift of God and who it is, that saith to thee, give me to drink, thou wouldst have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water, *Joh.* 4. 10.

14. If for the feare.

(l) *And favour of God*, (m) *We shall obtain them.*

(l) If thou cryest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voyce for understanding. Then shalt thou understand the feare of the Lord, and finde the knowledge of God. For the Lord giveth wisdom, out of his mouth commeth knowledge, and understanding, *Pro.* 2. 3. 5. 6.

(m) He shal pray unto God and he wil be favourable unto him, and he shal see his face with joy, *Iob.* 33. 26.

15. If for inward joy.

We shall have it (n) *to the full.* (o)

(n) *Vide supra* (m) *Iob.* 33. 26.

(o) Aske and ye shal receive: that your joy may be full, *Joh.* 16. 24.

16. If wee lack wisdome and strength, to beare Affliction aright.

The Lord will bestow it freely, and plentifully. (p)

(p) If

(*p*) If any of you lack wisdome, let him aske it of God that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shalbe given him, *Iam.* 1. 5.

17. Or to order our Affaires wisely.

We shall have it assuredly. (q)

(*q*) But they that seeke the Lord, understand all things, *Pro.* 28. 5.

18. If wee pray for increase of good Gifts in generall;

(r) *Or of saving Knowledge* (s) *Or for Gods spirit to supply all our necessities* (t) *They shall be vouchsafed to us.*

(*r*) If thou wouldst seeke to God be times, and make thy supplication to the Almighty.

Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase, *Iob.* 8. 5 7.

(*s*) Call unto me and I wil answer thee and shew thee great and mighty things which thou knowest not, *Jer.* 33. 3.

Covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way, 1 *Cor.* 12. 31.

(t) If yee then being evil know how to give good gifts to your children: how much more shal your Heavenly Father give the holy spirit to them that aske him, *Lu.* 11.13.

But my God shal supply all your neede, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus, *Phil.* 4.19.

19. If for the Kingdome of God, and his Righteousnesse.

It shall be given us, and all other things shall be ministred unto us. (u)

(u) Seeke yee first the Kingdome of God and his righteousnesse: and all these things shal be added to you, *Mat.* 6.33.

20. If we pray for Others.

Sinnes shall be pardoned, and judgements removed. (w)

(w) Is any sicke among yo? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oile, in the Name of the Lord.

And the prayer of Faith shal save the sick; and the Lord shal raise him up: and if hee have committed sins, they shal be forgiven him.

Con-

Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another that yee may be healed, the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man, avayleth much, *Iam.* 5. 14, 15, 16.

21. If we pray for the peace of Zion.

We ſhall proſper. (v)

(x) Pray for the peace of Jeruſalem: they ſhall proſper that love thee, *Pſalme* 122. 6.

22. If for the peace of the place where we live;

Therein we ſhall have peace, though the people be our Enemies. (y)

(y) And ſeeke the peace of the City, whether I have cauſed you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the Lord for it, for in the peace thereof ſhal yee have peace, *Ier.* 29. 7.

23. If Gods people pray together;

Our Heavenly Father will heare and helpe us. (z)

(z) If two of you ſhal agree on Earth, as touching any thing that they ſhal aske,

it shal be done for them of my Father my Father which is in Heaven, *Matth.* 18. 19.

Further, many most comfortable places, abundantly, and infallibly declaring in what most gracious manner, the Lord will heare our Prayers.

7. He heareth our inward groanes in our extreamest Miseries.

Even when we cannot expresse our selves (a) *Our mourning* (b) *Sighs* (c) *Desires* (d) *Tears* (e) *Complaining* (f) *Our very voyce* (g) *And naming of Christ* (h) *He will heare, without despising our prayers* (i) *Or hitting us in the Teeth with our fore-past sinnes, or present frailties* (k) *He will prepare our hearts too, and help us to draw our petitions* (l) *He accepts our prayers* (m) *He takes delight in them, and in hearing of them* (n) *He looks down of purpose to heare our groanes* (o) *To deliver us when we are past hope* (p) *His Ears are open, there is not the least impediment in his hearing* (q) *It is his very nature to be a GOD that heareth prayers, It is not contrary to his disposition* (r) *He thinks thoughts of peace to give an end to our troubles according to our expetiti-

pectations (s) *He will be plenteous in mercy to all that call upon him* (t) *And will give us liberally* (u) *He will remarkeably help us, and shew us sometimes, wonderous things that we know not* (w) *He will refresh us also with much joy and comfort of heart, he will be many times as the dew, to our hearts.* (x) *He will heare every one that asketh of him aright* (y) *Yea in whatsoever we aske, wee may have what we will, according to his will* (z) *When we cannot pray as we ought his Spirit shall help our infirmities.* (a.54) *God will Crowne our prayers with this honour, to be signes of our Sanctification* (b) *And Salvation* (c) *He will heare us speedily* (d) *In the very season, in due time, when we are in trouble, yea so as he will in our affliction in especiall manner, let us know hee is our God, and will deliver us.* (e) *He is ready to be found* (f) *He will heare at the very first, even while we are speaking to him* (g) *And answer us before we can expresse our selves* (h) *Yea the Lord heareth us, when we thinke he hath forsaken us* (i) *all our prayers are heard and granted only through Christ Jesus.* (k)

(a.53.) And God heard their groaning, and God remembring this Covenant

with *Abraham*, with *Isaack*, and with *Jacob*, *Ex.*2.24.

(*b*) From Heaven, did the Lord behold the Earth, to heare the groaning of the prisoners, *Ps.*102.19.20.

(*c*) For the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the Lord) I will set him in safety, from him that puffeth at him, *Ps.*12.5.

(*d*) Lord thou hast heard the desire of the humble, thou wilt prepare their heart, and wilt cause thine eare to heare, *Psal* 10.17.

The Lord is nigh unto all them that cal upon him: to all that cal upon him *in* truth. He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him, hee also will heare their cry, and will save them, *Psalme* 145. 18.19.

But the desire of the righteous shal be granted, *Prov.*10.24.

(*e*) Hold not thy peace at my Teares *Psal.*39.12.

Put thou my Teares into thy bottell, *Psal.*56.8.

(*f*) He forgetteth not the cry of the humble *Psal.*9.12.

(*g*) My

(*g*) My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, *Psa.* 5.3. & 55.17.
Hee wil bee very gracious unto thee at the voyce of thy cry : when hee shall heare it hee wil answer thee, *Isay* 30 19.

(*h*) And let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquitie, 2 *Tim.* 2. 19.

(*i*) I wil regard the Prayer of the destitute, and not despise their Prayer, *Psal.* 102.17.

(*k*) If any of you lack Wisdome, let him aske of GOD that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not. *Jam.* 1.5.

(*l*) Thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine Eare to heare, *Psalme* 10. 17.

(*m*) But the prayer of the upright is his delight, *Prov.* 15.8.

(*n*) I wil praise the Name of God with a Song : and wil magnifie him with Thanksgiving. This also shall please the Lord better then an Oxe or Bullock, that hath hornes, and hooses, *Psalme* 69.30.31.

(*o.p*) For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary; from Heaven did the Lord behold the Earth, To heare the groaning of the prisoners: to loose those that are appointed to death, *Psa.* 102.19,20.

(*q*) His ears are open to the righteous cry *psal.*34.15.1 *pet.*3.12.

(*r*) Heare my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer, *Ps.*61.1.

(*s*) For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace and not of evil to give you an expected end. Then shall yee call upon me, and yee shal goe and pray unto me, and I wil hearken unto you. And yee shall seeke me, and finde mee, when yee shall search for mee with all your heart, *Ier.* 29. 11.12.13.

(*t*) Seeke yee the Lord while hee may be found, cal yee upon him while hee is neere. Let the wicked forsake his way and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him returne unto the Lord, and he wil have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he wil abundantly pardon, *Isay* 55.6,7.

(*v*) *Vid.*

(*v*) *Vide supra.* (*k*) *Jam.* 1. 5.

(*w*) Call unto mee, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things which thou knowest not, *Jer.* 33. 3.

(*x*) He shal pray unto God, and he shal be favourable unto him, and he shal see his face with joy. *Job.* 33. 26.
I will bee as the dew unto *Israel*, *Hose.* 14. 5.

(*y*) For every one that asketh, receiveth; and hee that seeketh findeth, *Luk.* 11. 10. *Mat.* 7. 8.

(*z*) What things soever yee desire when yee pray, believe that yee receive them, and yee shal have them, *Mark* 11. 24.

(*a* 54.) The spirit also helpeth our infirmities, for we know not what we should pray for as we ought, but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for us with groanings, which cannot be uttered, *Rom.* 8. 26.

(*b*) But if any man be a Worshipper of God, and doth his wil, him he heareth, *Joh.* 9 31.

(*c*) Hee shal call upon me and I will answer

swer him : I wil bee with him in trouble, I wil deliver, and honour him, *Psal.* 91. 15.

(*d*) In the day when I cal, answer mee speedily, *ps.* 102. 2.
My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O God, *psal.* 5 3.

(*e*) The Lord also wil be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble, *Psal* 9. 9. & 50. 15.
He shall cal upon mee and I wil answer him, I wil be with him in trouble; I wil deliver him, and honour him, *Psal.* 91. 15.

(*f*) God is our refuge and strength, a very present helpe in trouble, *psal.* 46. 1.

(*g*) From the first day, that thou diddest set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words. *Dan.* 10. 12.

(*h*) And it shal come to passe, that before they call I wil answer: and whiles they are yet speaking I will heare. *Isay*, 65. 24.

(*i*) For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: never the

Iesse, thou hearedst the voyce of my supplication, when I cried unto thee, *Psal.* 31. 22.

(*k*) Whatsoever yee shall aske the Father in my Name, hee shall give it you, *John* 16. 23.

And watsoever yee shal aske in my Name, that wil I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. If yee shal aske any thiug in my Name, I wil doe it. *Jo.* 14. 13. 14.

And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his wil, he heareth us.

And if we know that he heareth us, whatsoever we aske wee know that wee have the petition that wee desired of him, 1 *J.* 5. 14. 15.

For through him wee both have an accesse by one spirit unto the Father, *Eph.* 2. 18.

8. To our Thankesgiving to the Lord.

It is a good thing (l) *it becommeth upright men* (m) *It is most acceptable to the Lord* (n) *And he is glorified thereby* (o).

(*l*) It is a good thing to give thanks unto

unto the Lord, and to sing prayses unto thy Name, O most high, *Psalme* 92. 1.

(m) Rejoyce in the Lord, O yee righteous, for praise is comely for the upright, *psal.* 33. 1.

(n) I wil praise the name of God with a Song and will magnifie him with Thanksgiving. This also shall please the Lord, better then an Oxe or Bullock, that hath hornes, and hoofes, *Psalme* 69. 30, 31.

(o) Whose offreth praise, glorifieth me, *psal.* 50. 23.

9. To our conscionable hearing Gods Word.

It is a signe we are in Gods Covenant (p) *And of Christs Flocke* (q) *And most neare and deare to him* (r) *He knowes us, and takes especiall notice of us* (s) *We shall be inabled to heare better* (t) *Grace in generall* (u) *Saving knowledge* (w) *True Faith* (x) *The feare of the Lord* (y) *Holy joy or spirituall satisfaction* (z) *Increase of grace in generall* (a. 55) *Increase of Faith* (b) *Hereby shall be wrought in us* (c) *We shall be blessed here* (d) *A*

freed from
vation for
(p) I
hea
wil
you
Isa
(q)
I k
Job
(r)
thr
wil
and
3. 3
(s) *Vi*
(t. v)
(w)
Je
of
1
(x)
in
Ro
(y)
I
P
(z)

freed from Damnation (e) *And be aſſured of Salvation for evermore.* (f)

(*p*) Incline your eare and come unto me: heare and your Soule ſhal live: and I wil make an everlaſting Covenant with you, even the ſure mercies of *David*, *Iſay* 55 3.

(*q*) My Sheep heare my voyce: and I know them and they follow mee, *Iohn* 10. 27.

(*r*) Behold my Mother and my Brethren. For whoſoever ſhall doe the wil of God, the ſame is my Mother, and my Siſter, and brother, *Marke* 3.34.35.

(*s*) *Vide ſuprà* (*q*) *Ioh.*10.27.

(*t.v*) *Vide ſuprà* (*p*) *Iſay* 55.3.

(*w*) But unto them that are called both *Iewes* and *Greekes* Chriſt the power of God, and the Wiſdome of God, 1 *Cor.* 1.24.

(*x*) So then Faith commeth by hearing and hearing by the Word of God, *Rom.* 10 17.

(*y*) Come yee Children hearken unto me, I wil teach you the feare of the Lord, *Pſa.*34. 11.

(*z*) *Pſalme,* (a.55) For

(.55.) For this cause also thanke wee God without ceasing, because when yee received the Word of God which yee heard of us, yee received it not as the word of men, but as (it is in truth) the Word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe, 1 *Thess.* 2. 13.

(*b*)) For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto Salvation, to every one that believeth, to the *Jew* first, and also to the *Greek*. For therein is the Righteousnesse of GOD revealed from Faith to Faith, *Romans* 1. 16, 17.

(*d*) Blessed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecy; and keepe those things which are written therein, *Rev.* 1. 3.

( ) He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent mee, hath everlasting life and shall not come into condemnation. *Joh.* 5. 24.

(*f*) It pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that believe 1 *Cor.* 1. 21. *Vide supra* (c) *Ro.* 1. 16.

10. To

10. To our reading in Gods Word.

If any in authority, or in any condition else be so conscionably, they are assured the Lord will teach them, his feare, and to obey him and shall be preserved from pride and backsliding, and procure prosperitie in their particular imployments, and long life in their place, and the prosperitie of their Children (g) *Wee shall bee every way blessed* (h) *And know and finde the way to eternall life.* (i)

(g) And it shall be with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the Lord his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these statutes, to doe them. That his heart bee not lifted up above his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or unto the left, to the end that hee may prolong his dayes in his Kingdome, hee and his children in the midst of *Israel*, *Deut.* 17. 19, 20.

(h) Blessed is hee that readeth, &c. *Rev.* 1. 3.

(i) Search

(*i*) Search the Scriptures for in them yee thinke yee have eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me. And yee will not come to me, that yee might have life, *John.* 5.39.

11. To Meditation on Gods Word.

Preſervation from ſinne, eſpecially from whoredome (k) *Direction to good* (l) *Increaſe in grace* (m) *Safety from evill, ſleeping and waking* (n) *good ſucceſſe in all things* (o) *Perſeverance in grace.* (p)

(*k*) For the Commandement is a Lamp, and the Law is light, and reproofes of inſtruction are the way of life: To keepe thee from the evill Woman, from the flatterie of the Tongue of a ſtrange VVoman, *Proverbs 6.* 23, 24.

(*l*) When thou goeſt it ſhal leade thee, when thou ſleepeſt it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt it ſhall talke with thee, *Verſe* 22. And againe, *Verſe* 23.

(*m*) Hee ſhal be like a Tree planted by the Rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not

not whither, and whatsoever hee doth shal prosper, *Psa.* 1. 3.

(n) *Vide suprà, Prov.* 6. 22.

(o) But thou shalt meditate therein Day and Night —— for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous and then thou shalt have good successe, *Jeshua* 1. 8.

(p) *Vide suprà* (m) in *Psa.* 1. 3.

12. To holy Conference.

The Lord takes gracious notice thereof, and records the same (q) *He favoures such, and will spare us as a man spareth his own Sonne* (r) *Hee will put a difference betweene such and the wicked* (s) *And all shall goe well with us* (t)

(q) Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkned, and heard it; and a Booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his Name, *Mal.* 3. 16.

(r) And they shall bee mine, saith the Lord of hosts in that day when I make up my Jewells, and I will spare them as a

a man spareth his own Son that serveth him, *v.* 17.

(*s*) Then shall yee returne, and discerne betweene the Righteous and the Wicked, betweene him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not, *Vers.* 18.

(*t*) *Vide supra* (c) *Josh.* 1. 8.

13. To holy Fasting.

We shall obteine our desire (u) *GOD will remove evills from us that we feele* (w) *And prevent those we feare and deserve* (x) *He will punish the instruments of our harmes* (y) *He will restore us the good we have lost* (a. 56) *And give us good things in abundance* (b) *The meanes shall serve our turne* (c) *Our prayers shall bee turned into Thanksgivings* (d) *We shall be assured of GODS Favour* (e) *And his goodnesse shall continue with us alwayes.* (f)

(*u*) Turne yee even to mee with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.
Feare not, O Land, be glad and rejoyce for the Lord will doe great things, *Joel.* 2. 12. 21.

(*w*) Bur

(*w*) But I will remove farre off from you the Northern Army, and wil drive them into a Land barren and desolate with his face towards the East Sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost Sea, and his stinke shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because hee hath done great things, *Ver.* 20.

(*x*) Then will the Lord be Jealous for his Land, and pitty his people. Yea the Lord will answer, and say unto his people: Behold I will send you Corne, and Wine, and Oyle, and yee shall be satisfied therewith; and I will no more make you a reproach among the Heathens.

And yee shall eate in plenty, and bee satisfyed, and praise the Name of the Lord your God, hee that dealt wonderously with you: And my people shall never bee ashamed, *Joel.* 2. 18 19. 26.

(*y*) *Vide supra*, (w) in *Joel.* 2. 20,

(*z.* 56) And I will restore to you the yeeres, that the *Locust*, hath eaten, the *Canker-Worme*, and the *Caterpillar*, and

and the *Palmer-Worme*, my great Army, which I sent amongst you, *Verse*, 25.

(*b*) *Vide supra* (x) in *Vers.* 19.

(*c*) Be glad then, yee Children of *Zion*, and rejoyce in the Lord your God: for hee hath given you the former raine moderately, and hee wil cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine, in the first moneth, *Joel.* 2. 23.

(*d*) *Vide supra* (x) *vers.* 26.

(*e*) And yee shall know that I am in the mid'st of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and none else: and my people shall never bee ashamed, *Verse* 27.

(*f*) *Vide supra* (x) in *vers.* 26.

14. To Swearing Religiously.

Hereby God is glorified (g) *Others benefited* (h) *contentions are ended.* (i)

(*g.h*) And thou shalt sweare [The Lord liveth] in truth, in judgment and in righteousnesse, and the Nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they glory, *Jer.* 4. 2.

(i) For

(i) For men verily sweare by the greater, and an Oath for confirmation, is to them an end of all strife, *Hebrewes* 6. 16.

15. Promises to comfort and settle us against our weake (if Sincere) performing holy Duties.

The Lord tenders us dearely (k) *And will not extinguish the least beginning* (l) *But will strengthen our weakenesse,* (m) *And accept the will for the deed, the desire for the performance.* (n)

(k) Hee shall feede his Flock like a Shepheard. He shall gather the Lambes with his Arme, and carry them in his bosom, and shal gently lead those that are with young, *Isay* 40.11.

Behold at that time I will undoe all that afflict thee, and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, *Zeph.* 3. 19. *Michael* 4. 7.

(l) A bruised Reede will hee not breake: and smoaking flax shall hee not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory. *Mat.* 12. 20. *Isay.* 42. 3.

(m) I

(*m*) I will seeke that which was loſt, and bring againe that which was driven away and will binde up that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſick, *Ez.* 34 16.

(*n*) For if there be firſt a willing minde it is accepted according to that a man hath and not according to that he hath not, 2 *Cor.* 8. 12.

16. *The Lord will make our holy duties profitable to our Soules* (o) *So that our labours neither are nor ſhall be in vaine* (p) *But ſhall be rewarded.* (q)

(*o*) For I will poure Water upon him that is Thirſty, and Flouds upon the dry ground: I will poure my ſpirit upon thy ſeede and my bleſſings upon thine off-ſpring. And they ſhall ſpring up as among the Graſſe, as VVillowes by the VVater-courſes, *Iſay* 44. 3. 4.

(*p*) Be yee ſtedfaſt, unmovable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord. 1 *Cor.* 15. 58.

(*q*) Be yee ſtrong therfore, and let not your hands

hands be weake for your worke shall be rewarded, 2 *Chron.*15.7.
And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season wee shall reape if wee faint not, *Gal.*6.9.

Thus farre of the third head of the sixt maine part.

The fourth Head of the sixt maine part containeth such Promises as are made to avoyding divers particular sins, as

1. To avoyding sinne in Generall.

THat the Lord will blesse us (r) *Our sinnes though never so haynous shall be pardoned* (s) *We shall be justified from them* (t) *We shall have spirituall contentment* (u) *An outward prosperity* (w) *And a long life* (x) *and be saved.* (y)

(r) Bles-

(r) Blessed is the man that doth this, and the Sonne of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evill, *Isay.* 56. 2.

(s) Learne to doe well, seeke judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the Fatherlesse, plead from the Widow. Come now and let us reason together, saith the Lord, though your sinnes be as Scarlet, they shall be as white as Snow, though they be red like Crimson, they shall be as wooll, *Isay*, 1. 17. 18.

(t) Hee that hath not given forth upon Usury, neither hath taken any increase; that hath withdrawne his hand from iniquity, and hath executed true judgement betweene man and man, hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deale truly: he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God, *Ezek.* 18. 8, 9.

(v) Bee not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the Lord, and depart from evill: It shall bee health to thy Navell: and Marrow:

Marrow to thy Bones, *Proverbs* 3.7.8.

(*w*) If yee bee willing and obedient, yee shall eate the good of the Land, *Isay* 1.19.

(*x*) What man is hee that desireth life, and loveth many dayes, that hee may see good? Depart from evill, and doe good, seeke peace, and pursue it, *Psalme* 34.12.14.

For hee that will love life and see good dayes, let him refraine his Tongue from evil: and his lippes that they speak no guile. Let him eschew evil and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it, 1 *Pet.*3.10.11.

(*y*) *Vide supra* (*t*) in *Ezec.*18.8.9.

2. To avoyding evil Company.

The Lord will receive us and be our Father, and make us his children (*z*) *And will blesse us* (*a.57*) *We shall increase in grace* (*b*) *And prosper in all we doe* (*c*) *And persevere in goodnesse.* (*d*)

(*z*) Wherefore come out from among them, and be yee separate, saith the Lord and touch not the uncleane thing, and I will receive you, 2 *Cor.*16.17.

(*a*.57) Bleſſed is the man that walketh not in the Counſell of the ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners nor ſitteth in the ſeate of the ſcornefull, *Pſal.* 1.1.

(*b.c*) He ſhall be like a Tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon;

(*d*) His leafe alſo ſhall not whither, and whatſoever hee doth, ſhall proſper, *verſe* 3.

3. To avoyding evill Counſell.

(*B.c.d.*) in *Iſ.* 1.3.

4. To avoyding Idolatry.

As before out of, 2 *Cor.* 6.14, 15, 16 17, 18. *And we ſhall be ſaved.* (e)

(*e*) And hath not eaten upon the mountaines, neither hath lift up his eyes to the Idols of the houſe Iſrael neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to a menſtruous Woman. But hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deale truly: hee is juſt, hee ſhall ſurely live, ſaith the Lord, *Ezek.* 18.5.6.9.

5. If

5. If we fly Adultery,

God in mercy will justifie, and save us. (f)

(f) *Vide supra* (e) *in Ezr.* 18.5.6.9.

6. And avoyd dealing with a Separate Woman. (g)

(g) *Vide supra* (e) in *Eze.* 18.5.6.9.

7. If wee avoyd all othes sorts of Uncleanesse.

The Lord will receive us, and be our Father, and makes us his children. (h)

(h) Touch not the uncleane thing, and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and you shall be my sons and daughters, 2 *Cor.* 6. 18.

8. If we avoyd oppression, and injuring others.

The Lord will justifie and save us (i) *And be our defence* (k) *And provide for us* (l) *And exalt us here* (m) *And glorify us hereafter.* (n)

(i) *Vide supra* (e) *Eze.* 18.5,6,9.

(k. l. m) Hee that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, hee that des-

piseth the gaine of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil'. He shal dwell on high, his place of defence shal be munition of rocks, *Isa.*33.15,16.

(*n*) Thine eyes shal see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the Land that is very far off, *vers.*17.

See as before to Almes out of *Isay*, 58. 8,9,10,11.

9. If Covetousnesse,

We shall prolong our dayes, Pro.28.16.

10. And if Usury,

It is a token we are of Gods Church (*o*) *He will justify and save us.* (p)

(*o*) Lord who shal abide in thy Tabernacle, who shall abide in thy holy hill? Hee that putteth not out his mony to Usury *Psal.*15.1.5.

(*p*) Hee that hath not given forth upon Usury, neither hath taken any increase — He is just, hee shal surely live, saith the Lord, *Ez.*18.8,9.

11. And

11. Bribery.

As before out of Isay 33. 15,26,17. (m) *We are of Gods Church,* (q) *shall live happily here* (r) *And be saved for evermore* (s)

(q) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle, who shal abide in thy holy hill? —He that taketh not a reward against the innocent, *ps.* 15.1.5.

(r) But hee that hateth gifts, shall live, *Pro.* 15.27.

(s) He that doth these things shall never be moved, *Ps.* 15.5.

12. And slandering of others.

It is a signe we are of Gods Church here, and shall be saved for evermore (t).

(t) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? &c. Hee that back-biteth not with his tongue, nor doth evill to his Neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his Neighbour, hee that doth these things shall never be moved, *Psal.* 15.1.3.5.

13. And receiving Slanders.

The last words of the third Vers.

14. And Scorning others In Heart.

As before, Psalme 1. 1. 3. In) *b*)

15. And Scornefull mocking gestures.

As Psal. 1.1.3. *Isa.* 58.8 9. 10.

16. And mocking Words.

Both the same.

17. And justifying our selves and others in sinne.

As Psal. 1.1.3. In (*a.b*)

18. And the scornefull, *Idem.*

19. If we cast out the Scorner.

Inward strife, outward contention, and reproach shall cease. (*e*)

(*e*) Cast out the Scorner, and contention shall goe out: yea strife, and reproach shall cease, *pro.* 22.10.

20. If we avoyd judging others.

We shall not be judged of others. (*f*)

(*f*) Judge not, that yee be not judged. For with what judgement yee judge yee shall be judged, and with what measure ye mete, it shal be measured to you againe, *Mat.* 7.1.

Judge not, and yee shall not be judged, condemne

condemne not and yee shall not be condemned, *Luk.*6.37.

21. If we avoyd Wrath, Anger, Passion.

Such an one is of great wisdom (g) *And shews great discretion* (h) *it is his glory to passe by an offence.* (i) *He prevents* (k) *And appeaseth strife* (l) *is better then a mighty man* (m) *And then he that winneth a City* (n) *For it is his honour to cease from strife.* (o)

(g) He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding, *Prov.*14.23.

(h,i) The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glory to passe over a Transgression, *Prov.* 19.11.

(k) A soft answer, turneth away wrath, *Pro.*15.1.

(l) But he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife, *Pro.*15.18.

(m,n) Hee that is slow to anger, is better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his spirit then hee that taketh a City. *Pro.*16.32.

(o) It is an honour to a man to cease from strife, *Pro.*20.3.

22. And Discord, Strife, and Contention.

All the same as to the last.

23. If we avoyd Lying.

See to speaking truth.

24. And evill Speaking,

As before out of Isay 58.8,9,10,11,12.

25. And swearing falsely.

We are of Gods Church, are justifyed, shall be blessed, and saved. (p)

(p) Hee that back-biteth not with his tongue, nor doth evill to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach againe his Neighbour. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but hee honoureth them that feare the Lord: hee that sweareth to his owne hurt, and changeth not. He that putteth not out his money to Usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doth these things, shall never be moved, *Psal.* 15.3,4,5.

26. And surety-ship.

We are free from much sorrow, shame, vexation, trouble, losse, and charge. (q)

(q) Hee that is surety for a stranger shall smart

smart for it: and hee that hateth suretiship is sure, *Pro.* 11.15.

Thus farre of the fourth head of the sixt maine part.

The fift head of the sixt maine part, containing Promises to imbracing many duties specified, as

1. If wee receive and imbrace Instruction.

WE *are in the way of life* (r) *We shew our love to knowledge* (s) *it is a signe of wisdom* (t) *We shall get understanding* (u) *And judge among the wise* (w) *The Lord will teach us his wayes* (x) *We shall increase in Wisdom* (y) *And grace* (z) *And be preserved from mischiefe* (a.58) *it graceth us* (b) *it procureth us honour* (c) *And much good* (d) *And long life* (e) *We shall persevere in goodnesse* (f) *And be happy for ever.* (g)

(r) Hee is in the way of life that keepeth instructions, *Prov.* 10.17.

 (s) Whoso

(*s*) Whoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge, *Pro.* 12. 1.

(*t*) But he that regardeth reproofe is prudent, *pro.* 15. 5.

(*u*) When the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge, *Pro.* 21. 11.
But he that heareth reproofe, getteth underſtanding, *pro.* 15. 32.

(*w*) The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe, *prov.* 15. 31.

(*x*) Turne you at my reproofe, behold I will pour out my ſpirit unto you, I will make knowne my words unto you, *prov.* 1. 23.

(*y*) Teach a juſt man, and he wil increaſe in learning, *pro.* 9. 9.

(*z. a.* 58.) The Law of the wiſe is a fountaine of life: to depart from the ſnares of death, *pro.* 13, 14.

(*b*) My Son heare the inſtruction of thy Father; and forſake not the Law of thy Mother. For they ſhall be an ornament of grace unto thy head and chains about thy neck, *pro.* 1. 8. 9.

(*c*) But he that regardeth reproofe, ſhall be honored, *pro.* 13. 18

(*d*) A

(*d*) A reproofe entereth more into a wiſe man, then a hundred ſtripes into a foole, *prov.* 17. 10.

(*e*) Heare, O my Sonne, and receive my ſayings, and the yeeres of thy life ſhall be many, *prov.* 4. 10.

(*f*) Heare counſell, and receive inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy later end, *prov.* 19, 20.

(*g*) Take faſt hold of inſtruction let her not goe, keepe her, for ſhe is thy life, *prov.* 4. 13.

2. If we inſtruct and reprove others.

Such as are wiſe will love us (h) *And gaine knowledge by us* (i) *And increaſe in wiſdom* (k) *And performe an acceptable work to God* (l) *And ſhall at length finde more favour then a flatterer* (m) *We ſhall have contentment* (n) *And enjoy Gods bleſſing.* (o)

(*h*) Rebuke a wiſe man and he will love thee, *Pro.* 9. 8.

(*i*) When the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge, *por.* 21. 11.

(*k*) Give inſtruction to a wiſe man, and hee will bee yet wiſer: teach a juſt man,

man, and hee will increase in learning, *Prov.* 9. 9.

(*l*) As an eare-ring of Gold, and an Ornament of fine Gold. So is a wise reprover upon an obedient eare, *Prov.* 25. 12.

(*m*) Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue, *Prov.* 28. 23.

(*n. o*) But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them, *prov.* 24. 23.

3. If wee be Instruments to Convert Others.

It is a signe of wisdom (p) *We shall cover many sinnes* (q) *And shall be a means to save Soules* (r) *And shall have great glory in Heaven.* (s)

(*p*) Hee that winneth Soules is wise, *Prov.* 11. 30.

(*q. r*) He which converteth the Sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a Soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins, Jam. 5. 20.

(*s*) And they that be wise shall shine as the

the brightnesse of the Firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the Starres for ever and ever, *Dan.*12.3.

4. If wee passe by Offences.

It is a true marke of a wise man, (t) *And an honour to us* (u) *And a meanes to gaine love.* (w)

(t)(u). The discretion of a man, deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to passe by a Transgression, *Pro.*19.11.

(w) He that covereth a Transgression seeketh love, *prov.*17.9.

5. If wee forgive Others.

God will forgive us (x) *And deliver us from our adversaries.* (y)

(x) If yee forgive men their Trespasses, your heavenly Father also will forgive you, *Mat.*6.14.
Forgive, and yee shall bee forgiven, *Luk.*6.37.

(y) Say not thou I will recompense evill: but waite on the Lord and hee shall save thee, *Prov.* 20.22.

6. If we doe Good for Evill.

The

The Lord will recompense us (z) *And their punishment that wish and seek our shame and harme, shall be the greater,* (a. 59)

(z) If thine enemy be hungry give him bread to eate: and if he be thirsty give him water to drink.

(*a.* 59.) For thou shalt heape coales of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee, *Proverbs* 25. 21, 22. *Rom.* 12. 20.

7. If we be Secret.

It shews a wise (b) *And a faithfull heart* (c) *And we glorifie God.* (d)

(*b*) A prudent man concealeth knowledge, *pro.* 12. 23.

(*c*) But he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter, *pro.* 11. 13.

(*d*) It is the glory of God to conceale a thing. *Pro.* 25 2.

8. If wee keepe Silence it is a note of Wisdome.

See to governing the Tongue, (e).

(*e*) But a man of understanding holdeth his peace, *Prov.* 11. 12.

9. To speaking the Truth.

It

It is a ſigne we are Gods Children (f) *God delights in us* (g) *We ſhall get underſtanding from God, and be reputed wiſe among men, we ſhall have favour from God, and good will from men* (h) *We ſhall be inabled to deale direſtly* (i) *And delight great men* (k) *They will love us* (l) *And imploy us gladly* (m) *We ſhall have long life* (n) *And happy dayes* (o) *We ſhall perſevere in grace* (p) *And injoy heaven.* (q)

(*f*) Lord who ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle? Who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?—He that ſpeaketh the truth in his heart, *Pſal.*15.1,2.

(*g*) But they that deale truely, are his delight, *Pro.*12.22.

(*h*) Let not Mercy and Truth forſake thee: binde them about thy necke, write them upon the Table of thine heart. So ſhalt thou finde favour, and good underſtanding in the ſight of God and man, *Pro.*3.3,4.

(*i*) He that ſpeaketh Truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe, *pro,*12.17.

(*k. l.*) Righteous lipps are the delight of Kings; and they love him that ſpeaketh right. *pro.*16.13.

(*m*) Every

(*m*) Every man ſhall kiſſe his lips, that giveth aright anſwer, *Pro.* 24. 26.

(*n.o*) What man is hee that deſireth life? And loveth many dayes that hee may ſee good. Keepe thy tongue from evill and thy lips from ſpeaking guile, *Pſ.* 34. 12 13. 1 *Pet.* 3. 10.

(*p*) The lip of Truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever, *pro.* 12, 19.

(*q*) Lord who ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle? &c. Hee that ſpeaketh the truth in his heart. Hee that backbiteth not with his Tongue, *Pſalme,* 15. 1, 2. 3.

10. If we deale Truly.

The Lord delighteth in us, and will keepe us from harme (r) *See to dealing juſtly.*

(r) There ſhall no evill happen to the juſt, but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe. Lying Lips are abomination to the Lord but they that deale truly are his delight.

11. If wee performe our lawfull Oaths, Covenants, Contracts, and Promiſes, though made to our owne hinderance.

We

We are Gods children, shall persevere in grace, and be saved. (s)

(s) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? Who shall dwell in thy holy hill? He—— in whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but hee honoureth them that feare the Lord: he that sweareth to his owne hurt and changeth not. He that putteth not out his money to Usury: nor taketh a reward against the innocent: he that doth these things shall never be moved, *Psalme* 15.1.4, 5.

12. If we instruct our Children.

They shall by Gods blessing reape continuall benefit therby (t) *See the next proofs.*

(t) Traine up a Child in the way he should goe, and when he is old, he will not depart from it, *Pro.* 22. 6.

13. If we correct our Children.

Their naturall perverseness shall be driven out (u) *They shall be made wise* (w) *We shall have grace by them* (x) *and pleasure in them* (y) *Our correcting shall not hurt them* (z) *But be a means to save them.* (a.60)

(u) Foolish-

(*u*) Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a Child, but the rod of correction shall drive it farre from him, *Prov.* 22. 15.

(*w*) The rod, and reproofe give wisdome, *Pro.* 29 15.

(*x*) Correct thy Sonne and he shall give thee rest: yea he shall give delight unto thy soule, *Pro.* 29. 17.

(*y.z*) Withhold not correction from the Child, for if thou beatest him with the rod, hee shall not die, *Proverbs*, 23. 13.

(*a.60*) Thou shalt beate him with the rod, and deliver his Soule from death, *prov.* 23. 14.

14. If we obey our Parents.

Wee shall have long life, and prosper on Earth. (*b*)

(*b*) Honour thy Father, and thy Mother, that thy dayes may bee long upon the Land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, *Exodus* 20. 12. *Deut.* 5. 16.

15. If we obey Superiours.

The two last and we shall be praysed, (c).

(*c*) VVilt

(c) VVilt thou then not be affrayd of the power, doe that which is good and thou shalt have praise of the same, *Rom.* 13.3.

16. If we have a good name.

It procureth great contentment, (d) *And is more worth then great riches.* (e)

(d) And a good report maketh the bones fat, *pro.* 15.30.

(e) A good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *pro.* 22.1.

17. If we govern our minds it is a note of VVisdome, (f)

We shall be reputed wise (g) *And be able to govern our Tongues* (h) *And expresse good government* (i) *And excell.* (k).

(f) VVith the well advised is wisdome, *Prov.* 13 10.

(g) The wise in heart shall be called prudent. *prov.* 16. 21.

(h) The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips. *prov.* 16.23.

(i) Hee that is slow to anger is better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his

spirit,

ſpirit, then hee that taketh a City, *Prov.*16.32.

(k) A man of underſtanding is of an excellent ſpirit, *pro.* 17. 27.

18. If we govern our Tongues.

We ſhall have long life, and happy dayes (l) *Our talke ſhall abound with goodneſſe* (m) *It is a ſigne of wiſdom in any* (n) *Yea the fooliſh in that is counted wiſe* (o) *It declareth underſtanding* (p) *It is a ſigne of Sanctification* (q) *We edify many* (r) *And converſe acceptably* (s) *We prevent, and deliver our ſelves from much miſchief* (t) *We procure our ſelves contentment* (u) *And health* (w) *We keep our ſelves ſecure* (x) *We prevent and appeaſe wrath and contention* (y) *We uſe knowledge aright* (z) *We are eſteemed wiſe and well governed* (a, 61) *We preſerve our Soules from afflictions* (b) *In Summe, quiet and diſquiet, folly, and wiſdom, ſafty, or harm, life or death, are in the power of the Tongue.* (c)

(l) What man is hee that deſireth life, and loveth many dayes, that hee may ſee good? Keepe thy Tongue from evill, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile, *Pſal.* 34.12, 13. 1 *pet.*3.10.

(n The

(*m*) The mouth of a righteous man, is a well of life, *Pro.*10.11.

(*n*) In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdome is found, *Prov.* 10. 13.

(*o*) Even a foole when he holdeth his peace is accounted wise, *pro.*17.28.

(*p*) Hee that refraineth his lips is wise, *Pro.* 10. 19.

(*q*) The Tongue of the just is as choise silver, *Pro.* 10. 20.

If any man among you seemeth to be religious and bridleth not his Tongue, but deceiveth his owne heart, this mans Religion is vaine, *Iam.*1.26.

(*r*) A wholsome Tongue is a Tree of life. The lips of the wise dispersеth knowledge, *Pro.*15.4.7.

(*s*) The lips of the righteous, know what is acceptable, *pro.*10.32.

Pleasant words are as an hony-combe, sweete to the Soule, and health to the Bones, *pro.*16.24.

A word fitly spoken is like Apples of Gold in Pictures of Silver, *Pro.*25.11.

(*t*) But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them. *prc.* 12.6.

(*u*) A

(*u*) A man shall be satisfyed with good, by the Fruite of his Mouth, *Proverbs* 12, 14.

(*w*) But the Tongue of the wise is health, *Prov.* 12, 18.

(*x*) He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life. *prov.* 13.3.
But the lips of the wise shall preserve them. *prov.* 14.3.

(*y*) A soft answer turneth away wrath, *prov.* 15.1.

(*z*) The Tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright, *prov.* 15.2.

(*a.* 61.) Hee that shutteth his lips is esteemed a Man of understanding, *prov.* 17. 28

(*b*) Whoso keepeth his Mouth, and his Tongue keepeth his soule from troubles, *prov.* 21.23.

(*c*) A mans belly shall be satisfyed with the fruite of his Mouth: and with the increase of his lips shall hee be filled. Death and Life are in the power of the Tongue, and they that love it, shall eate the Fruit thereof, *pro.* 18.20 21.

19. To ordering our Affaires wisely.

Such

Such shall gaine more wisdom (d) *And shall be preserved from sin and misery* (e) *He shews understanding* (f) *And wins commendation* (g) *And carries himselfe acceptably* (h) *Circumspectly* (i) *worthily* (k) *He feareth and avoydeth iniquity* (l) *Abounds in knowledge* (m) *And makes fools ashamed* (n) *He is a delight to wise men, even to great men* (o) *He walks uprightly* (p) *Shall find good* (q) *And be esteem'd prudent* (r) *And guideth his mouth wisely* (s) *And hath much contentment* (t) *Though mean, he shall rule over the greater* (u) *And come to wealth* (w) *His countenance shews wisdom* (x) *He seeketh* (y) *And obtaineth knowledge* (z) *He understandeth deep counsell* (a 62) *Hath happinesse in his house* (b) *Prevaileth against great strength* (c) *Discerneth evill ere it come, and avoyds it* (d) *He is of great sufficiency* (e) *And increaseth therin* (f) *Furthereth the peace of the Land where he liveth* (g) *Discovereth the pride and self-conceitednesse of others,* (h) *Shall be delivered out of trouble* (i) *Is a joy to his parents* (k) *Shall understand the Will of God in his Word* (l) *And have great glory in Heaven.* (m)

(d) A wise Man will heare, and will

will increaſe learning, *Proverbs.*1.5. The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent; and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

Underſtanding is a well-ſpring of life unto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fools is folly.

The heart of the wiſe teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips *prov.* 16. 21,22,23.

(e) When wiſdome entereth into thy heart, and knowledge is pleaſant unto thy Soule. Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, underſtanding ſhall keepe thee: To deliver thee from the way of the evill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things, *Prov.*2.10.11,12.

(f) But a man of underſtanding hath wiſdome *prov.* 10.23.

(g) A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdom. *pro.*12.8.

(h) Good underſtanding giveth favour, *pro.* 13.15. & 16. 24.

(i) The prudent man looketh well to his going *prov.* 14.15.

(k) Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge, *prov.*13.16.

(l) A

(*l*) A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from evill, *Prov.* 14. 16.

(*m*) The prudent are crowned with knowledge, *prov.* 14. 18.

(*n. o*) Wiſdome reſteth in the heart of him that hath underſtanding: but that which is in the midſt of fooles is made known, *Prov.* 14. 33.

(*p*) A man of underſtanding walketh uprightly, *prov.* 15. 21.

(*q*) He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good, *prov.* 16. 20.

(*r*) The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, *prov.* 16. 21.

(*s*) *Vide ſuprà* (*d*) in *prov.* 16. 23.
Hee that hath knowledge ſpareth l is words, *Pro.* 17. 27.

(*t*) Wiſdom is before him that hath underſtanding, *pro.* 17. 24.

(*u. w*) A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over a Son that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall have part of the inheritance among the brethren, *pro.* 17. 2.

(*x*) *Vide ſuprà* (t) in *pro.* 17. 24.

(*y. z.*) The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge: and the Eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge, *pro.* 18. 15.

(*a*.62) Counsell in the heart of man is like deepe water: but a man of understanding will draw it out, *pro*.20.5.

(*b*) There is Treasure to bee desired, and Oile in the dwelling of the wise, *prov*.21.20.

(*c*) A wise man scaleth the City of the mighty: and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof, *prov*.21.22.

(*d*) A prudent man fore-seeth the evill, and hideth himselfe, *Prov*. 22.3. & 27.12.

(*e.f*) A wise man is strong, yea a man of knowledge increaseth strength, *Prov*.24.5.

(*g*) By a man of understanding and knowledge the state of the Land shall be prolonged, *prov*. 28.2.

(*h*) The rich man is wise in his owne conceit, but the poore that hath understanding searcheth him out, *Prov*. 28.11.

(*i*) But whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered, *prov*.28 26.

(*k*) Whoso loveth wisdome, rejoyceth his father, *prov*.29.3.

(*l*) Whoso

(*l*) Whoso is wise and he shall understand these things; prudent, and he shall know them? *Hos.* 14.9.

(*m*) And they that be wise shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the Starres for ever and ever, *Dan.* 12.3.

20. To courage in a good Cause.

Gods Angel is by such (*n*) *God will not forsake such* (*o*) *See to trust in God.*

(*n*) The Lord is with thee thou mighty man of valour, *Judg.* 6.12.

(*o*) Behold God is mighty and despiseth not any: hee is mighty in strength, and wisdom, *Job.* 36.5.

21. To Diligence.

Such shall be imployed by great men (p) *And shall be advanced* (q) *And grow rich* (r) *With plenty* (s) *and contentment* (u).

(*p*) Seest thou a man delight in his businesse? hee shall stand before Kings, hee shall not stand before meane men, *prov.* 22.29.

(*q*) The hand of the diligent shall beare rule, *prov.* 12.14.

(r) The hand of the diligent maketh rich, *prov.*10. 4.

(s) The Soule of the diligent shall be made fat. *prov.*3. 4.

(t) The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousnesse, *prov.*21. 5.

(u) *Vide supra* (s) In *prov.*13 4.

22. To Faithfulnesse.

Such secure themselves and others (w) *Are most acceptable to them that imploy them* (x) *Shall abound with blessings here* (y) *And be plentifully rewarded for evermore,* (z).

(w) A faithfull Embassadour is health, *Prov.*13.17.

(x) As the cold of Snow in the time of harvest: so is a faithfull Messenger to them that send him; for hee refresheth the soule of his masters. *Prov.* 25. 13.

(y) A faithfull man shall abound with blessings, *prov.* 28. 20.

(z) VVell done good and faithfull servant, thou hast beene faithfull over a few things: I will make thee ruler over many things, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord, *Mat.*25.23. See all the parable *Lu.*19.12.

23. To

23. To Contentation.

It is a signe of godlinesse (a.63) *And is much better with a little, then abundance with strife* (b).

(a.63) The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule, *prov.* 13.24.

(b) Better is little with the feare of the Lord, then great Treasure, and trouble therewith. Better is a Dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled Oxe, and hatred therewith, *prov.* 15.16.17.
Better is a dry morsell and quietnesse therewith: then an house full of Sacrifices with strife. *prov.* 17.1.

24. To Thriftinesse.

Such shall increase in wealth, (c).

(c) Hee that gathereth by labour shall increase, *pro.* 13 11.

25. To executing Justice in Judgement.

Such shall have long life and happy dayes (d) *The Lord wil assist such in judgement* (e) *And blesse them* (f) *To doe justice is more acceptable then Sacrifice* (g) *It preserveth, and establisheth the Judge* (h) *Maintaineth the*

Contrary (i) *Procures inward peace, and outward quietnesse, and great assurance* (k) *And honour* (l) *And safety* (m) *And succour* (n) *God will bring such to his house* (o) *And accept his service, and make him ioyfull thereby.* (p) *Shall be Justifyed from sin* (q) *and saved.* (r)

(*d*) That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live and inherit the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, *Deut.*16.20.

(*e*) And hee said to the Judges, take heede what you doe for yee judge not for man but for the Lord, who is with you in the judgement, 2 *Chron.* 19.6.

(*f*) Blessed are they that keepe judgement: and he that doth righteousnesse at all times, *Ps.* 106.3.

Thus saith the Lord, keepe yee judgement, and doe justice: for my salvation is neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

Blessed is the man that doth this, and the Son of man that layeth hold on it, &c. *Isay* 65.1.2.

(*g*) To doe justice and jugement, is more acceptable

acceptable to the Lord then Sacrifice, *prov.*21.3.

(*h*) Mercy, and truth preserve the King: and his throne is upholden by mercy *prov.*20. 28.

The King that faithfully judgeth the poore: his throne shall be established for ever. *prov.*29.14.

(*i*) The King by judgement establisheth the land *prov.* 29.4.

(*k*) And the worke of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse quietnesse, and assurance for ever, *Isay* 32. 17.

(*l*) Hee that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, &c.

(*m.n*) Hee shall dwell on high, his place of defence shall bee the munition of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the Land that is very farre off, *Isay* 33. 15. 16, 17.

(*o.p*) Keepe yee judgement, and doe Justice.

Even them will I bring to my holy

Mountaine, and make them joyfull in my Houſe of Prayer : their burnt-Offrings, and their Sacrifices ſhall bee accepted upon mine Altar, *Iſay*, 56. 1. 7.

(q) He that hath executed judgement betweene man and man. Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deale truly : hee is juſt. hee ſhall ſurely live, ſaith the Lord, *Ezek.* 18. 8. 9.

(r) Keepe yee Judgement, and doe Juſtice: for my Salvation is neere to come *Iſay* 56. 1.

26. To dealing Juſtly with others in our common courſe.

The Lord loveth ſuch (s) *And delighteth therein* (t) *It is a marke of Gods Child* (u) *Others ſhall deale ſo with us* (w) *Such ſhall have long life* (x) *And proſperity* (y) *Are more happy with little, then others with great riches of Unrighteouſneſſe* (z) *Shall have honour* (a. 64) *Bee juſtifyed, and ſaved* (b).

(s) But he loveth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe, *Prov.* 15. 9.

(t) But

(*t*) But a just weight is his delight, *Prov.* 11. 1.

(*u*) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? Hee that walketh uprightly and worketh righteousnesse, *Psalm.* 15. 1. 2.

(*w*) With what measure yee mete, it shall be meted to you againe. *Matth.* 7. 2. *Luk.* 6. 38.

(*x*) Thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have, that thy dayes may bee lengthned in the Land, which the Lord thy GOD giveth thee, *Deutro.* 25. 15.

(*y*) That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live and inherit the Land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, *Deutero.* 16. 26.

(*z*) Better is a little with righteousnesse, then great Revenues without right, *Pro.* 16. 8.

(*a*) Hee that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour, *prov.* 21. 21.

(*b*) Hee that hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deale truly: hee is juſt, hee ſhall ſurely live, ſaith the Lord GOD *Ezek.*18.9.

Laſtly, *Such places of Scripture as aſſure us of infinite, and endleſſe happineſſe in Heaven, being the moſt mercifull, finall, and full reward of all our ſincere, (though never ſo weake) endeavours, in Chriſt Ieſus* (c) *There we are aſſured to be fully freed from all ſinne* (d) *Sorrow* (e) *And miſery* (f) *Curſes* (g) *And death* (h) *And to enjoy all holineſſe* (i) *Joy* (k) Peace (l) *Glory* (m) *And life* (n) *And this for evermore* (o) *The ſame is given us of GOD through Ieſus Chriſt* (p) *And is reſerved for us in Heaven* (q) *Yea our alone al-ſufficient Saviour Ieſus Chriſt is gone thither before us, to prepare a place for us, and will come againe to receive us to himſelfe* (r) *That where he is, wee may be alſo* (s) *and this, he who was heard in all things that he deſired, hath prayed for* (t).

So that we ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any pluck us out of his hand, For our Heavenly

venly Father which gave us to him is greater then all, and none is able to take us from him, out of our Fathers hand (u) *And this is the promiſe that he that promiſed us, even eternall life.* (w)

(c) To him that ordereth his converſation aright, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God, *Pſa.* 50. 23.

With long life will I ſatisfie him, and ſhew him my Salvation, *pſalme* 91. 16.

For God ſo loved his Sonne, that he gave his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoever believeth in him ſhould not periſh but have everlaſting life, *Iohn* 3. 16.

Eye hath not ſeene, nor Eare heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him, 1. *Cor.* 2. 9.

Now are wee the Sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we ſhall be: But wee know that when hee ſhall appeare wee ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as hee is, 2 *Ioh.* 3. 2. *Rev.* 21.

(*d*) For without are Dogs and Sorcerers, and Whoremongers, and Murderers and Idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie, *Revelat.* 22. 15.

And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes Booke of Life, *Rev.*21, 27.

(*e*) And the voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying, *Isa.*65. 19.

Hee will swallow up Death in victory, and the Lord God will wipe away Teares from off all Faces, and the rebuke of his people shall hee take away from off all the Earth, *Isay* 25.8.

The Lord shal be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended, *Isay* 60.20.

And God shall wipe away all Teares from thine eyes: and there shall be no more Death, neither Sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine

paine for the former things are passed away, *Rev.* 21. 4.

(*f*) Violence shall no more bee heard in thy Land; wasting nor destruction within thy borders, *Isay* 60. 18.

They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heate nor Sun smite them, *Isay.* 49. 10.

Where no thiefe approacheth, nor moth corrupteth, *Lu.* 12 33.

Vide supra (*e*) *Rev.* 21. 4.

(*g*) And there shall bee no more Curse, *Rev.* 22. 3.

(*h*) And he wil swallow up Death in victory, *Isai.* 25. 8.

And there shall bee no more Death, *Rev.* 21. 4.

(*i*) Thy people also shall be all righteous, *Isai.* 60. 21.

Neverthelesse wee according to his promise, looke for new heavens, and a new Earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse, 2 *Pet.* 3. 13.

(*k*) In thy presence is fulnesse of joy, *psal.* 16. 11.

Behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing

ing, and her people joy. And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, *Isai.*65. 18,19.

I will make thee an eternall excellency, the joy of many Nations, *Isai.* 16. 15.

(*l*) To them who by patient continuance in well-doing seeke for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternall life. Glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, *Rom.* 2. 7.10.

(*m*) I will deliver him, and honour him, *psal.*91.15.

If so be that we suffer with him, that we may bee also glorifyed together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory, which shall be revealed in us.

Whom he justifyed, them he also glorifyed, *Ro.*8.17. 18. 30.

For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternall weight of glory, 2 *Cor.*4. 17.

Henceforth there is laid up for mee a Crowne

Crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Judge ſhall give me at that day, and not to me onely, but to them alſo that love his appearing, 2 *Tim.*4.8.

When Chriſt who is our life ſhall appeare, then ſhall yee alſo appeare with him in glory, *Col.*3.4.

(*n*) Hee that believeth my VVord, and believeth on him that ſent mee, hath everlaſting life. And tehy ſhall come forth they that have done good, to the reſurrection of life, *Joh.*5. 24. 29.

(*o*) At thy right hand there are pleaſures for evermore. *pſal,* 16 11.

For as the new heavens, and the new Earth which I ſhall make ſhall remaine before mee, ſaith the Lord, So ſhall your ſeed and your name, remaine. And it ſhall come to paſſe, that from one new Moone to another and from one Sabbath to another, ſhal all fleſh come to worſhip before me, *Iſa.*66.22.23.

And they that bee wiſe ſhal ſhine as the brighneſſe of the Firmament, and they

they that turne many to righteousnesse as the Stars) for ever and ever, *Dan*, 12.3.

But the righteous into life everlasting, *Mat.* 25.46.

Whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life, *Ioh.* 3.16.

We have a building of God, a house made without hands, eternal in the heavens, 2 *Cor.* 5.1.

And this is the record, that God hath given us eternall life, 1 *Joh.* 5.11.

And they shall reigne for ever, and ever, *Rev.* 22.5.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us againe unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, 1 *pet.* 1.3 4.

(*p*) But the gift of God, is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *Rom* 6.23.

For God hath not appointed us to wrath:

wrath : but to obtaine salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, 1 *Thess.*5.9.

(q) *Vide supra* (o) In 1 *pet.*1.3.4.

(r) I goe to prepare a place for you. And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receive you, unto my selfe, that where I am, there yee may be also, *Ioh.*14.2.3.

(s) Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given mee where I am, *Joh.* 17.24.

(t) Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offred up prayers and supplications, with strong crying, and teares, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that hee feard, *Heb.*5.7.

(u) And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.
My Father which gave them me is greater then all : and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father hands, *Joh.*10.28.29.

(w) And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternall life, 1 *Iok.*2.25.

And

And Ieſus Chriſt ſaid unto me, theſe words are faithfull and true (x) *And the ſpirit, and the bride ſaid come and let him that heareth, ſay, come and let him that is athirſt come, and let whoſoever will take of the water of life freely; He which teſtifyed theſe things ſaith ſurely I come quickly; even ſo come Lord Jeſus* Amen. Rev. 22.17.20. (x) *Rev.* 22.6.

Thus farre of the fift and laſt head, of the ſixt and laſt part of this Collection of Promiſes.

CAn he be poore whoſe portion is
Gods free and faithfull Promiſes?
Much I have loſt, and more may loſe,
Far well to all; T'heſe theſe I chooſe.
Beyond-Sea ſervice me undid,
Becauſe to ſtark conſcience forbid.
What if I never more ſhall gaine
Except my labour for my paine?
I then did truſt, and ſtill will make,
Gods promiſes my ſureſt ſtake:
His promis'd help I then did finde:
More of the ſame is ſtill behinde.
Can I be poore whoſe portion is
Gods free and faithfull promiſes? Bleſ-

Bleſſed be the Lord that hath given reſt unto his people *Iſrael*: according to all that hee promiſed: there hath not fayled one word of all his good promiſe, which hee promiſed by the hand of *Moſes* his ſervant, 1 *Kings* 8. 56.

All poſſible praiſe bee onely to my God, through Jeſus Chriſt, who hath moſt graciouſly given mee, (who am moſt weake and unworthy) Underſtanding, Perſie, Time, Health, and Ability, to begin, continue, and finiſh this worke: which I beſeech him of his meere Mercy, by the effectuall worke of his holy ſpirit (whatſoever oppoſeth) to make profitable to his people, comfortable to my Soule, to the Soules of mine, and of every one that mourne in *Zion*, through Jeſus Chriſt, *amen*.

Even ſo be it,

Amen.

A Soliloquy betweene the most gratious Lord, and his most unworthy Servant.

(a) Pſ. 44.
(b) Pſ. 101 2
(c) Gen. 24. 63.
(d) Iſai 55.7
(e) Pſ. 34.13
(f.g) 2 Iaſt
(b) Iſa. 1.16, 17.
(i) 1 Cor. 29 31.
(k) Pſ. 139. 7.
(l) Pſ. 119.6 15.59.
(m) Pſ. 119. 113. 118.
(n o) Luke 6.22 23.
(p) Pſ. 33. 15, 16.
(q) Iſai 66 5
(r) 1 Pette 3.16.
(s) Heſ. 14. 1, 2.

LORD alone (*a*) At home (*b*) Abroad (*c*) In thought (*d*) word (*e*) deed (*f*).

To doe what's good (*g*) and fly what's ill take heed (*h*).

With whom thou haſt to doe (*i*) where ere thou art, (*k*.)

In all thy wayes from Gods wayes never ſtart, (*l*)

All by reſpects abhor (*m*) regard thou not, (*n*)

A bad mans cenſure (*o*) 'tis a good mans lot, (*p*)

If good and bad men both ſhould judge amiſſe, (*q*)

Keepe Conſcience cleare, thou need'ſt not care, I wiſſe, (*r*)

When, and wherein thou fayl'ſt, with me make peace, (*s*)

Be

Be wise (*t*) warn'd (*u*) watchfull (*w*) Labour me to please (*x*).
Be confident (*y*) thy cause I wil maintaine, (*z*)
Peace (*a.2*) credit (*b*) comfort (*c*) welfare thou shalt gaine (*d*).

Ser. Lord make mee humble (*e*) circumspect (*f*) upright (*g*).
Guide (*h*) governe me (*i*) in darknesse be my light (*k*).
Make mee my God as thou would'st have me be, (*l*)
And give mee all thou knowest good for me. (*m*)
Forgive (*n*) give faith (*o*) on thy ne're fayling word, (*p*)
Cause me rely (*q*) thy promis'd aid afford, (*r*)
O that I could in doing well commend,
All unto thee (*s*) thou surely help wilt send; (*t*)
In Christ, thy Christ, my Christ heare, helpe, grant doe, (*u*)
Speak but one word, it must, it shall be so (*w*).

(*t*) Ex. 23. 13
(*u*) Eph. 5. 15
(*w*) Mar. 13. 37.
(*x*) Acts 11. 23.
(*y*) Pſ. 27. 14
(*z*) Jer. 50. 3, 4.
(*a 2*) Pſ. 85. 8
(*b*) Zep. 3. 19
(*c*) Pſ. 68. 3.
(*d*) Eccle. 8. 12.
(*e*) Mic. 8. 8.
(*f*) Ex 23. 13
(*g*) Gen. 17, 11.
(*h*) Joh. 16. 23.
(*i*) Pſ. 119. 133.
(*k*) Mica. 7. 8.
(*l*) Pſ. 119. 35.
(*m*) Pſ. 84. 11
(*n*) Pſ. 25. 18
(*o*) Lu. 17. 5.
(*p*) Pſ. 119. 89.
(*q*) Pſ. 119. 42.
(*r*) Pſ. 119. 49.
(*s*) Pſ. 37. 3.
(*t*) Pſ. 37. 5.
(*u*) Dan. 9. 17. 19.
(*w*) Pſ. 33 9 Mat. 8 8.

Lord

Lord, I the Lord say it, therefore it must be, (x)

My grace alone shall be enough for thee, (y)

It was, it is, it shall be so for ever (z).

My mercy (a) power (b) truth decayeth never, (c)

Take courage then (d) though all that can be named,

Should it oppose (e) thou shalt not be ashamed. (f)

Believe (g) await (h) submit unto my will (i).

I'le help in neede (k) and bring good out of ill. (l)

Serv. So then my Soule, doe not feare, faint or doubt. (m)

No woe so great, but God will help thee out, (n)

All that he is, hee's thine to doe thee good, (o)

What can annoy if this be understood. (p)

As thou art God declare this every way. (q)

That

(x) Isay. 46 11.
(y) 2 Cor. 12. 9.
(z) Ps. 33. 11.
(a. 3) Ps. 136
(b) 1 Cor 9 8
(c) Ps. 117. 72.
(d) Ps 27. 14.
(e) Gen. 18. 14
(f) Ps. 34. 5.
(g) Mar 5 36
(h) Ps 27. 14.
(i) Ps 37. 5.
(k) Ps. 50 15
(l) Gen. 40. 20.
(m) Psa. 42. 5. 11.
(n) Ier. 30. 7
(o) Ps. 62.
(p) Isa 43. 1
(q) Ps 86. 15 16, 17.

That bleſt my ſtate may be both here and aye. (*r*)
Let all bee done as thou Lord God ſeeſt fit, (*s*)
Amen, amen (*t*) Lord Jeſus ſo be it. (*u*)
Thy humble, faithful ſervant, Lord I am. (*w*)
I truſt thy word (*x*) and ſo ſubſcribe my name (*y*).

(*r*) Pſ. 145. 15.
(*s*) Mat. 26. 39
(*t*) Pſ. 72. 19
(*u*) Rev. 22. 20.
(*w*) Pſ. 116. 6
(*x*) Pſ. 119. 42.
(*y*) Iſai. 44. 5

Phillip. Skippon.

Miles Chriſti indigniſſimus. Mat. 8. 8.

No end of truth there is, (*z*)
But her's the end of this.

(*z*) 1 Pet. 1. 25.
Iſa. 40. 8.
Pſ. 100 5.
Pſ. 117. 2.
Pſ 93. ult.

FINIS.